Engraved by Heywood from an Original Painting by I.V Bank.

Dr BLACKMORE.

Printed for C. Cooke July 7 1787

Engraved by Heywood from an Original Painting by I.V Bank.

Dr BLACKMORE.

Printed for C. Cooke July 7 1787

11613.h.4.17

BLACKMORE's WORKS

forming part of

Cooke's Pocket Edition of

the Original & Compleat Works of

SELECT BRITISH POETS,

or Entertaining Poetical Library

– containing the most Esteemed –

Poetic Productions

Superbly Embellished

1797.

BRITISH MUSEUM
27
APR
53

THE

POETICAL WORKS

OF

SIR R. BLACKMORE:

Containing

CREATION;

A PHILOSOPHICAL POEM, IN SEVEN BOOKS.

To which is prefixed

THE LIFE OF THE AUTHOR.

Cooke's Edition.

The themes of vulgar lays, with just disdain
I leave unsung, the flocks, the amorous swain,
The pleasures of the land, and terror of the main,
I meditate to soar above the skies,
To heights unknown, through ways untry'd to rise;
I would th' Eternal from his works assert,
And sing the wonders of Creating Art.

Creation, Book I.

EMBELLISHED WITH SUPERB ENGRAVINGS.

London:
Printed for C. COOKE, No. 17, Paternoster-Row,
and sold by all the Booksellers in
Great-Britain and
Ireland.

BRITISH MUSEUM
27
53
APR

LIFE OF BLACKMORE.

SIR RICHARD BLACKMORE, though eminent both as a poet and phyſician, is one of thoſe great men, of whoſe life and manners few memorials have been left by his contemporaries, and who has been more cenſured by his enemies, than praiſed by his friends. He was deſcended from a reſpectable family in Wiltſhire, and having received the rudiments of his education at a country ſchool, was ſent to Weſtminſter at the age of thirteen, and from thence, in 1668, removed to Edmund Hall, Oxford, where he took the degree of Maſter of Arts on the 3d of June, 1676. Though he reſided at College thirteen years, a much longer time than is uſually ſpent at the Univerſity, Doctor Johnſon is of opinion that he did not devote his time and attention to thoſe purſuits which generally occupy the minds of ſtudents; becauſe, in his poems, there are many errors reſpecting the names of nations and places, which he ſeems to have introduced without having taken the pains to aſcertain their propriety.

In the early part of his life he was reduced to the neceſſity of engaging in the profeſſion of a ſchool-maſter, an humiliation with which his enemies failed not to reproach him, when he acquired a degree of fame ſufficient to excite their malevolence. In a ſatirical piece, written againſt him, are theſe lines:

"By nature form'd, by want a pedant made,
"Blackmore at firſt ſet up the whipping trade;
"Next quack commenc'd, then fierce with pride, he ſwore,
"That toothach, gout, and corns, ſhould be no more.
"In vain his drugs, as well as birch he tried;
"His boys grew blockheads, and his patients died."

Dr. Garth alludes to his being a ſchool-maſter in the following lines:

"Unwieldy pedant, let thy awkward muſe
"With conſcious praiſe, with flatteries abuſe;
"To laſh, and not be felt, in thee's an art;
"Thou ne'er mad'ſt any but thy ſchool-boys ſmart."

Dr. Johnſon, with reſpect to theſe ſarcaſms, very candidly obſerves, that it ſhould be remembered, to the honour of our author, "that to have been once a ſchool-maſter, is the only reproach which all the perſpicacity of malice, animated by wit, has ever fixed upon his private life."

It is probable that indigence did not long compel him to follow the profeſſion of a ſchool-maſter; and it is preſumed that ſome circumſtances concurring in his favour, he travelled into Italy, and took the degree of Doctor of Phyſic at the Univerſity of Padua. He alſo viſited France, Germany, and the Low Countries, and having travelled about a year and a half on the Continent, he returned to England.

Dr. Johnſon obſerves, that when our author firſt engaged in phyſic, he inquired, as he himſelf ſays, of Dr. Sydenham, what authors he ſhould read, and was directed by Sydenham to Don Quixote, "which," ſaid he, "is a very good book; I read it ſtill." Whether he reſted ſatisfied with this direction, or ſought for better, he commenced phyſician, and attained to a degree of eminence and an extenſive practice. He became Fellow of the College of Phyſicians, April 12, 1687; being one of the thirty, which, by the new Charter of King James, was added to the former number. His reſidence was at Sadler's Hall, in Cheapſide, and his friends were chiefly in the city. At that time a citizen was a term of reproach, and his place of abode was another topic to which his enemies had recourſe for a ſubject of ſcandal.

Blackmore was not known as a poet till, (in 1695) he publiſhed *Prince Arthur*, an heroic poem, in ten books, written, as he relates, "by ſuch catches and ſtarts, and in ſuch occaſional, uncertain hours as his profeſſion afforded, and for the greateſt part in coffee-houſes, or in paſſing up and down the ſtreets. From the latter part of this apology, he was accuſed by Dryden of writing "to the rumbling of his chariot wheels." It ſeems that he had incurred the diſpleaſure of Dryden by cenſuring in his Preface, the licentiouſneſs of the ſtage.

Prince Arthur appears to have found many readers, for in two years it went through three editions, a very uncommon inſtance of favourable reception at a time when literary curioſity was yet confined to particular claſſes of the nation. Such ſucceſs naturally raiſed animoſity, and Dennis attacked him in a formal criticiſm fraught with malevolence and illiberality; but to the cenſure of Dennis, may be oppoſed the approbation of Locke, and the admiration of Molineux, which are found in their printed letters. It is alſo praiſed by Dr. Watts in his *Horæ Lyricæ*. And Gildon ſays, in his "Art of Poetry," that "notwithſtanding his merit, this admirable author did not think himſelf upon the ſame footing with Homer."

It is remarked by Pope that what "raiſes the hero, often ſinks the man." But it may be ſaid of Blackmore, that, as the poet ſinks, the man riſes. The animadverſions of Dennis, inſolent and contemptuous as they were, raiſed in him no implacable reſentment; for, in one of his latter works, he praiſes Dennis as equal to Boileau, in poetry, and ſuperior to him in critical abilities. Indeed, he ſeems to have been more delighted with praiſe, than hurt by cenſure; for, in two years after the publication of *Prince Arthur*, in ten books, he produced *King Arthur*, in twelve. In the Preface to the latter poem, he atoned for the ſeverity of that to the former, by beſtowing an eulogium on Congreve's "Mourning Bride."—He acknowledges alſo, that many defects are to be found in

Prince Arthur, and apologizes for them by confeſſing, that when he undertook that poem, he had been long a ſtranger to the Muſes. "I had read but little poetry," ſays he, "throughout my whole life: and in fifteen years before, I had not, as I can remember, wrote an hundred lines in verſe, except a copy of Latin verſes in honour of a friend's book."

The reſentment of the wits and critics was not ſoftened by the panegyric, or the apology; the provocation was now doubled; Blackmore, however, found advantages more than equivalent to all their efforts at ſcandal, for he was this year appointed one of the phyſicians in ordinary to King William, who advanced him to the honour of knighthood, with the preſent of a gold chain and medal.

The honours conferred on our author by the King, were, by ſome, attributed to his new poem; but, as his Majeſty had no great predilection for the Muſes, it was more probably imputed to the eminence he had attained to in his profeſſion, or rather to his zealous attachment to the principles of the Revolution: for he ſays, in his Dedication to *Alfred*, that "he had a greater part in the ſucceſſion of the Houſe of Hanover, than ever he had boaſted." Pope, when he became his enemy, mentions this as an inſtance of honours and rewards being improperly beſtowed by kings.

"The hero William, and the martyr Charles,
"One knighted Blackmore, and one penſioned Quarles."

In 1700 he publiſhed a *Satire upon Wit*, of which Dr. Johnſon ſpeaks in the following terms. "A proclamation of defiance, which united the poets almoſt all againſt him, and which brought upon him lampoons and ridicule from every ſide. This, doubtleſs, he foreſaw, and evidently deſpiſed; nor ſhould his dignity of mind be without its praiſe, had he not paid the homage to greatneſs, which he denied to genius, and degraded himſelf by conferring that authority over the national taſte, which he takes from the poets, upon men of high rank and wide influence, but of leſs wit, and not greater virtue.—In this performance he juſtly cenſured Dryden's impurities, but praiſed his powers; though, in a ſubſequent edition, he retained the ſatire, and omitted the praiſe; what was his reaſon I know not; Dryden was then no longer in his way."

The ſame year he publiſhed a *Paraphraſe on the Book of Job*, and other parts of ſcripture, which Dryden, who purſued him with great malignity, lived long enough to ridicule in a prologue.

In 1705, he publiſhed *Eliza*, an *Heroic Poem*, in ten books, which ſeems to have been very little regarded; Dr. Johnſon obſerves, that he does not remember to have found *Eliza* either praiſed or blamed by any author ſerious or comical. He ſays, "She dropped, as it ſeems, dead-born from the preſs."

In 1706, our author turned his thoughts to the celebration

of living characters, and wrote a poem on the *Kit Cat Club*, and the next year *Inſtructions to Vanderbank*, an eminent painter, as a ſequel to the *Advice to the Poets*, which Steele ridiculed in his "Tatler," with ſuch ſucceſs, that, as Fenton obſerves, he put an end to the ſpecies of writing that gave *Advice to Painters*.

In 1712, he publiſhed *Creation*, a *Philoſophical Poem*, which is deſervedly eſteemed a claſſical performance, and merits the higheſt degree of approbation. There is a tradition, that as Blackmore proceeded in this poem, he laid his manuſcript, from time to time, before a club of wits with whom he aſſociated, and that every one contributed as he could, either improvement or correction. But admitting this friendly reviſion to have actually taken place, which is by no means certain, the author will ſtill retain an ample dividend of praiſe, for to him muſt always be aſſigned the plan of the work, the diſtribution of its parts, the choice of topics, the train of argument, and, what is yet more, the general predominance of philoſophical judgment and poetical ſpirit; for correction ſeldom effects more than the ſuppreſſion of faults; a happy line or a ſingle elegance, may, perhaps, be added; but of a large work the original conſtitution and general character muſt always remain.

Blackmore ſometimes deviated into other tracks of literature, and endeavoured to entertain the polite world as a periodical eſſayiſt. When the *Spectator* ſtopped, he wrote in concert with Mr. Hughes, a paper publiſhed three times a week, called the *Lay Monaſtery*, founded on the ſuppoſition that ſome literary men, whoſe characters are deſcribed, had retired to a houſe in the country to enjoy philoſophical leiſure, and reſolved to inſtruct the public, by communicating their diſpoſitions and amuſements. Whether any real perſons were concealed under fictitious names, is not known. However, with their joint abilities, they could draw the publication but to forty papers, which were afterwards collected in a volume, and called in the title *A Sequel to the Spectators*.

In 1716 and 1717 he publiſhed two volumes of Eſſays on ſeveral ſubjects, which deſerve commendation only as they are written for the higheſt and nobleſt purpoſe, the promotion of religion and virtue. Dr. Johnſon obſerves, "that Blackmore's proſe is not the proſe of a poet, for it is languid, ſluggiſh, and lifeleſs; his diction is neither daring nor exact, his flow neither rapid nor eaſy, and his periods neither ſmooth nor ſtrong.

In Auguſt, 1714, Blackmore became one of the Elects of the College of Phyſicians, and was ſoon after choſen Cenſor.—He ſeems to have arrived late, whatever was the reaſon, at his medical honours.

Having ſucceeded ſo well in demonſtrating the exiſtence of the providence of God, and thereby eſtabliſhing the great principle of all religion, he thought his undertaking imperfect, un-

leſs he likewiſe enforced the truth of revelation, and for that purpoſe he publiſhed a poem on *Redemption*, in ſix books. He had likewiſe written, before his *Creation*, three books on the *Nature of Man*.

The lovers of muſical devotion wiſhed for a more happy metrical verſion than they yet obtained of the book of pſalms; a wiſh which the piety of our author induced him to gratify; and he produced in 1721 a *new Verſion of the Pſalms of David, fitted to the tunes uſed in the Churches*, which being recommended by the archbiſhops and many biſhops, obtained a licence for admiſſion into public worſhip; but it obtained no admiſſion, from the preference given to the verſion of Tate and Brady; ſo that Blackmore's name may be added to many others, who, by the ſame attempt, have obtained only the praiſe of meaning well. He was not yet deterred from heroic poetry. There was yet another monarch of this iſland whom he conſidered as worthy of the epic muſe, and in 1723 he produced *King Alfred, an Heroic Poem*, in twelve books, which, like Eliza, "dropped dead-born from the preſs." Of his four epic poems ſays Dr. Johnſon, the firſt had ſuch reputation and popularity as enraged the critics, the ſecond was at leaſt known to be ridiculed, the two laſt found neither friends nor enemies. Johnſon, who was no friend to the houſe of Hanover, before he was bound by obligations to it, remarks on the laſt poem, that the opinion of the nation was ſettled at the time of its publication; that a hero introduced by Blackmore was not likely to find either reſpect or kindneſs; that *Alfred* took his place by *Eliza*; that benevolence was aſhamed to favour, and malice was weary of inſulting.

His biographers have reported that the ridicule which was thrown on the poet was in time followed by the neglect of the phyſician, and that his practice, which was once invidiouſly great, forſook him in the latter part of his life; but the fact may be reaſonably doubted, and ſome communications in the Gentleman's Magazine ſhew that he was conſulted by perſons of the higheſt rank, and preſerved his profeſſional credit and reputation till the cloſe of his life. It would indeed be highly abſurd to eſtimate a man's medical abilities by his poetical fame.

Beſides the poems and eſſays already mentioned, he wrote a variety of hiſtorical, theological, and medical tracts. Amongſt the latter were Treatiſes on the ſmall pox, conſumptions, the ſpleen, the gout, the rheumatiſm, the kings evil, the dropſy, the jaundice, the ſtone, the diabetes, and the plague. On the medical writings of our author Dr. Johnſon has the following remarks.

"Of thoſe books, if I had read them, it could not be expected that I ſhould be able to give a critical account. I have been told that there is ſomething in them of vexation and diſcontent diſcovered by a perpetual attempt to degrade phyſic from its

ſublimity, and to repreſent it as attainable without much previous or concomitant learning. By the tranſient glances which I have thrown upon them, I have obſerved an affected contempt of the ancients, and a ſupercilious deriſion of tranſmitted knowledge. Of this indecent arrogance the following quotation from his Preface to the Treatiſe on the ſmall pox will afford a ſpecimen, in which, when the reader finds what I fear is true, that when he was cenſuring Hippocrates he did not know the difference between *Aphoriſm* and *Apophthegm*, he will not pay much regard to his determinations concerning ancient learning.

"As for the book of Aphoriſms," ſays Blackmore, "it is like my Lord Bacon's of the ſame title, a book of jeſts, or a grave collection of trite and trifling obſervations; of which though many are true and certain, yet they ſignify nothing, and may afford diverſion, but no inſtruction; moſt of them being much inferior to the ſayings of the wiſe men of Greece, which yet are ſo low and mean, that we are entertained every day with more valuable ſentiments at the table converſation of ingenious and learned men."

The doctor however, unwilling to leave our author in total diſgrace, quotes from another preface a paſſage leſs reprehenſible.

"Some gentlemen have been diſingenuous and unjuſt to me, by wreſting and forcing my meaning in the preface to another book, as if I condemned and expoſed all learning, though they knew I declared that I greatly honoured and eſteemed all men of ſuperior literature and erudition; and that I only undervalued falſe and ſuperficial learning, that ſignifies nothing for the ſervice of mankind; and that, as to phyſic, I expreſsly affirmed that learning muſt be joined with native genius to make a phyſician of the firſt rank: But if thoſe talents are ſeparated, I aſſerted, and do ſtill inſiſt, that a man of native ſagacity and diligence will prove a more able and uſeful practitioner than a heavy, notional ſcholar, encumbered with a heap of confuſed ideas."

Blackmore was not only a poet, but produced likewiſe a work of a different kind, entitled *A True and Impartial Hiſtory of the Conſpiracy againſt King* WILLIAM, *of glorious memory, in the year* 1695. He engaged likewiſe in theological controverſy; and wrote two books againſt the Arians; the one entitled *Juſt Prejudices againſt the Arian Hypotheſis*; the other *Modern Arians unmaſked*. Another of his works is *Natural Theology* or *Moral Duties conſidered apart from Poſitive, &c.* He died on the 8th of October 1729, in an advanced age, and manifeſted in his laſt illneſs the ſame fervent piety which had diſtinguiſhed him in his life. He left behind him *The Accompliſhed Preacher*, or *An Eſſay upon Divine Eloquence*, which was printed by the Reverend Mr. White, of Nayland in Eſſex, who attended him on his death bed, and bore teſtimony to the eleveted piety with which he prepared for his approaching diſſolution.

Since his death none of his numerous publications have been reprinted except his *Creation*, which has gone through ſeveral editions, and was recommended by Dr. Johnſon to be inſerted in the collection of "The Engliſh Poets" with the general approbation of the public.

Blackmore as a man was juſtly entitled to great reſpect, for, numerous as his enemies and opponents were, they were incapable of fixing the leaſt imputation on his moral character, and thoſe who perſonally knew him, ſpoke highly of his virtues. He was the friend of Hughes. Addiſon appears to have had a great perſonal regard for him, and he was on terms of friendſhip with Pope ſo late as 1714. This friendſhip was broken by his accuſing Pope, in his Eſſays on profaneneſs and immorality, on a report from Curl, that he was the author of a "Traveſtie on the firſt Pſalm." Pope was afterwards the perpetual and inceſſant enemy of Blackmore, and ſatirized him in the "Dunciad" in the following lines.

"But far o'er all, ſonorous Blackmore's ſtrain;
"Walls, ſteeples, ſkies, bray back to him again.
"In Tot'nam fields, the brethren with amaze!
"Prick all their ears up and forget to graze,
"Long Chanc'ry Lane retentive rolls the ſound,
"And courts to courts return it round and round.
"Thames wafts it thence to Rufus' roaring hall,
"And Hungerford re-echoes bawl for bawl.
"All hail him victor in both arts of ſong,
"Who ſings ſo loudly, and who ſings ſo long."

Hardly any writer has been more ridiculed than Blackmore; yet there have been few, perhaps none, who have had better intentions. He was certainly a man of conſiderable learning and abilities and a moſt zealous advocate for the cauſe of religion and virtue. He wrote indeed too much, and was ſometimes deficient in taſte; nor did he take ſufficient time to poliſh his compoſitions; but he was far from being deficient in genius, and it is evident that it was not his dullneſs which excited ſo much animoſity againſt him. His *Creation* is by univerſal conſent accounted the nobleſt production of his genius. Addiſon, in one of his numbers of the Spectator, ſays "it was undertaken with ſo good an intention, and executed with ſo great a maſtery that it deſerves to be looked upon as one of the beſt in our Engliſh verſe. The reader cannot but be pleaſed to ſee the depths of philoſophy enlivened with all the charms of poetry, and to ſee ſo great a ſtrength of reaſon amidſt ſo beautiful a redundancy of the imagination."

Some notice is due to the candid declaration of Dennis, who notwithſtanding his aſperity towards our author in other inſtances, calls his *Creation* a "philoſophical poem, which has equalled that of Lucretius in the beauty of its verſification, and infinitely ſurpaſſed it in the ſolidity and ſtrength of its reaſoning."

"Blackmore," ſays Dr. Johnſon, "by the unremitted enmity of the wits, whom he provoked more by his virtue than his

dullneſs, has been expoſed to worſe treatment than he deſerved. His name was ſo long uſed to point every epigram upon dull writers, that it became at laſt a bye-word of contempt; but it deſerves obſervation, that malignity takes hold only of his writings, and that his life paſſ'd without reproach, even when his boldneſs of reprehenſion naturally turned upon him many eyes deſirous to eſpy faults, which many tongues would have made haſte to publiſh. But thoſe who could not blame, could at leaſt forbear to praiſe, and therefore of his private life and domeſtic character there are very few memorials.

"As an author he may juſtly claim the honours of magnanimity. The inceſſant attacks of his enemies, whether ſerious or merry, are never diſcovered to have diſturbed his quiet, or to have leſſened his confidence in himſelf; they neither awakened him to ſilence or to caution; they neither provoked him to petulance, nor depreſſed him to complaint. While the diſtributors of literary fame were endeavouring to depreciate and degrade him, he either deſpiſed or defied them, wrote on as he had written before, and never turned aſide to quiet them by civility, or repreſs them by confutation.

"He depended with great ſecurity on his own powers, and perhaps was for that reaſon leſs diligent in peruſing books. His literature was, I think, but ſmall. What he knew of antiquity I ſuſpect him to have gathered from modern compilers: but though he could not boaſt of much critical knowledge, his mind was ſtored with general principles, and he left minute reſearches to thoſe whom he conſidered as little minds.

"The poem on *Creation* has the appearance of much circumſpection; it wants neither harmony of numbers, accuracy of thought, nor elegance of diction: it has either been written with great care, or, what cannot be imagined of ſo long a work, with ſuch felicity as made care leſs neceſſary.

"Its two conſtituent parts are ratiocination and deſcription. To reaſon in verſe is allowed to be difficult; but Blackmore not only reaſons in verſe, but very often reaſons poetically: and finds the art of uniting ornament with ſtrength, and eaſe with cloſeneſs. This is a ſkill which Pope might have condeſcended to learn from him, when he needed it ſo much in his Moral Eſſays.

"In his deſcriptions both of life and nature, the poet and the philoſopher happily co-operate; truth is recommended by elegance, and elegance ſuſtained by truth. In the ſtructure of the poem, not only the greater parts are properly conſecutive, but the didactive and illuſtrative paragraphs are ſo happily mingled that labour is relieved by pleaſure, and the attention is led on through a long ſucceſſion of varied excellence to the original poſition, the fundamental principle of wiſdom and of virtue."

CREATION;

A PHILOSOPHICAL POEM.

In Seven Books.

"Principio cœlum, ac terras camposque liquentes,
"Lucentemque globum Lunæ, Titaniaque astra
"Spiritus intus alit, totamque infusa per artus
"Mens agitat molem, et magno se corpore miscet.
"Inde hominum, pecudumque genus, viteque volantum,
"Et quæ marmoreo fert monstra sub æquore pontus."

Virgil.

PREFACE.

IT has been the opinion of many persons of great sense and learning, that the knowledge of a God, as well as some other self-evident and uncontested notions, is born with us, and exists antecedent to any perception or operation of the mind. They express themselves on this subject in metaphorical terms, altogether unbecoming philosophical and judicious inquiries, while they assert, that the knowledge of a God is interwoven with our constitution, that it is written, engraven, stamped, and imprinted in clear and discernible characters on the heart; in which manner of speech they affect to follow the great orator of the Romans.

By these unartful phrases they can mean nothing but this, that the proposition, *There is a God*, is actually existent in the mind, as soon as the mind has its being; and is not at first acquired, though it may be afterwards confirmed, by any act of reason, by any argument or demonstration. I must confess my inability to conceive this inbred knowledge, these original independent ideas, that owe not their being to the operation of the understanding, but are, I know not how, congenite and co-existent with it.

For how a man can be said to have knowledge before he knows, how ideas can exist in the mind without and before perception, I must own is too difficult for me to comprehend. That a man is born with a faculty or capacity to know, though as yet without any actual knowledge; and that, as the eye has a native disposition and aptitude to perceive the light, when fitly offered, though as yet it never exercised any act of vi-

ſion, and had no innate images in the womb; ſo the mind is endued with a power and faculty to know and perceive the truth of this propoſition, *There is a God*, as ſoon as it ſhall be repreſented to it; all this is clear and intelligible; but any thing more is, as I have ſaid, above my reach. In this opinion, which I had many years ago entertained, I was afterwards confirmed by the famous author of the Eſſay on Human Underſtanding. Nor can I ſee that, by this doctrine, the argument for the exiſtence of a Deity, drawn from the general aſſent of all nations (excepting perhaps ſome few, who are ſo barbarous that they approach very near the condition of brute animals), is at all invalidated. For ſuppoſing there is no inbred knowledge of a God; yet if mankind generally aſſent to it, whether their belief proceeds from their reflection on themſelves, or on the viſible creation about them, it will be certainly true, that the exiſtence of a Deity carries with it the cleareſt and moſt uncontrolable evidence; ſince mankind ſo readily and ſo univerſally perceive and embrace it. It deſerves conſideration, that St. Paul upon this argument does not appeal to the light within, or to any characters of the Divine Being originally engraven on the heart, but deduces the cauſe from the effect, and from the creation infers the Creator.

It is very probable that thoſe who believe an innate idea of a Divine Being, unproduced by any operation of the mind, were led by this to another opinion, namely, that there never was in the world a real Atheiſt in belief and ſpeculation, how many ſoever there may have been in life and practice. But, upon due examination, this opinion, I imagine, will not abide the teſt; which I ſhall endeavour to make evident.

But, before I enter upon this ſubject, it ſeems proper to take notice of the apology, which ſeveral perſons of great learning and candour have made for many famous men, and great philoſophers, unjuſtly accuſed of impiety.

Whoever ſhall ſet about to mend the world, and reform men's notions, as well as their manners, will cer-

tainly be the mark of much ſcandal and reproach; and will effectually be convinced, that it is too poſſible the greateſt lovers and benefactors of mankind may be repreſented by the multitude, whoſe opinions they contradict, as the worſt of men. The hardy undertakers, who expreſs their zeal to rectify the ſentiments of a prejudiced people in matters of religion, who labour to ſtem the tide of popular error, and ſtrike at the foundations of any ancient, eſtabliſhed ſuperſtition, muſt themſelves expect to be treated as pragmatical and inſolent innovators, diſturbers of the public peace, and the great enemies of religion. The obſervation of all ages confirms this truth; and, if any man who is doubtful of it would try the experiment, I make no queſtion he will very ſoon be thoroughly convinced.

It is no wonder, therefore, that Anaxagoras, though he was the firſt philoſopher who plainly aſſerted an Eternal Mind by whoſe power the world was made, for oppoſing the public worſhip at Athens, whoſe refined wits were plunged in the moſt ſenſeleſs idolatry, and particularly for denying the divinity of the Sun, ſhould be condemned for irreligion, and treaſon againſt the gods; and be heavily fined and baniſhed the city. It is no wonder, after ſo ſharp a perſecution of this zealous reformer, that Socrates, the next ſucceſſor but one to Anaxagoras, and the laſt of the Ionic ſchool, for oppoſing their ſcandalous rabble of deities, and aſſerting one Divine Being, ſhould be condemned for atheiſm, and put to death, by blind ſuperſtition and implacable bigotry.

Some have been condemned by their antagoniſts for impiety, who maintain poſitions, which thoſe from whom they diſſent imagine have a tendency to the diſbelief of a Deity. But this is a manifeſt violation of juſtice, as well as candour, to impute to any man the remote conſequences of his opinion, which he himſelf diſclaims and deteſts, and who, if he ſaw the connection of his principles with ſuch concluſions, would readily renounce them. No man can be reaſonably charged with more opinions than he owns; and if this juſ-

tice were obſerved in polemical diſcourſes, as well of theology as philoſophy, many perſons had eſcaped thoſe hard names, and terrible cenſures, which their angry antagoniſts have thought fit to fix upon them. No one, therefore, is to be reputed an atheiſt, or an enemy to religion, upon the account of any erroneous opinion, from which another may, by a long chain of ſequels, draw that concluſion; much leſs for holding any doctrines in philoſophy, which the common people are not able to examine or comprehend, who, when they meddle with ſpeculations, of which they are unqualified to judge, will be as apt to cenſure a philoſopher for an atheiſt, as an aſtronomer for a magician.

I would fain too in this place make ſome apology for the great numbers of looſe and vicious men, who laugh at religion, and ſeem in their converſation to diſclaim the belief of a Deity. I do not mean an apology for their practice, but their opinion. I hope theſe unhappy perſons, at leaſt the greateſt part, who have given up the reins to their paſſions and exorbitant appetites, are, rather than atheiſts, a careleſs and ſtupid ſort of creatures, who, either out of a ſupine temper, or for fear of being diſturbed with remorſe in their unwarrantable enjoyments, never ſoberly conſider with themſelves, or exerciſe their reaſon on things of the higheſt importance. Theſe perſons never examine the arguments that enforce the belief of a Deity, and the obligations of religion: but take the word of their ingenious friends, or ſome atheiſtical pretender to philoſophy, who aſſures them there is no God, and therefore no religion. And notwithſtanding all atheiſts have leave given them by their principles to become libertines, yet it is not true that all libertines are atheiſts. Some plainly aſſert their belief of a God; and others, who deny his exiſtence, yet do not deny it upon any principles, any ſcheme of philoſophy which they have framed, and by which they account for the exiſtence and duration of the world, in the beautiful order in which we ſee it, without the aid of a Divine Eternal Mind.

But there are two ſorts of men, who, without injuſtice, have been called atheiſts; thoſe who frankly and in plain terms have denied the being of a God; and thoſe who, though they aſſerted his being, denied thoſe attributes and perfections, which the idea of a God includes; and ſo, while they acknowledged the name, ſubverted the thing. Theſe are as real atheiſts as the former, but leſs ſincere. If any man ſhould declare he believes a Deity, but affirms that this Deity is of human ſhape, and not eternal; that he derives his being from the fortuitous concourſe and complication of atoms; or, though he allowed him to be eternal, ſhould maintain, that he ſhowed no wiſdom, deſign, or prudence, in the formation, and no care or providence in the government of the world; that he never reflects on any thing exterior to his own being, nor intereſts himſelf in human affairs; does not know, or does not attend to, any of our actions: ſuch a perſon is, indeed, and in effect, as much an atheiſt as the former. For though he owns the appellation, yet his deſcription is deſtructive of the idea of a God. I do not affirm, that the idea of a God implies the relation of a Creator: but, ſince in the demonſtration of the exiſtence of a God, we argue from the effect to the cauſe, and proceed from the contemplation of the creature to the knowledge of the Creator, it is evident we cannot know there is a God, but we muſt know him to be the maker, and, if the maker, then the governor and benefactor of the world. Could there be a God, who is entirely regardleſs of things without him, who is perfectly unconcerned with the direction and government of the world, is altogether indifferent whether we worſhip or affront him, and is neither pleaſed nor diſpleaſed with any of our actions; he would certainly to us be the ſame as no God. The log in the fable would be altogether as venerable a deity; for if he has no concern with us, it is plain we have none with him: if we are not ſubject to any laws he has made for us, we can never be obedient or diſobedient, nor can we need forgiveneſs, or expect reward. If we are not the ſubjects of his care and pro-

tection, we can owe him no love or gratitude; if he either does not hear, or diſregards our prayers, how impertinent is it to build temples, and to worſhip at his altars? In my opinion, ſuch notions of a Deity, which lay the ax to the root of all religion, and make all the expreſſions of it idle and ridiculous, which deſtroy the diſtinction of good and bad, all morality of our actions, and remove all the grounds and reaſons of fear of puniſhment, and hope of reward, will juſtly denominate a man an atheiſt, though he ever ſo much diſclaims that ignominious title.

Thales, the founder of the Ionic ſchool, and the philoſophers who ſucceeded him, Anaximander, Anaximenes, Diogenes Apollionates, Anaxagoras and Archelaus, are cenſured by Ariſtotle as diſbelievers of a Deity; the reaſon he gives is, that theſe philoſophers, in treating of the principles of the world, never introduce the Deity, as the efficient cauſe. But if it be conſidered, that natural ſcience was then in its infancy, and that thoſe primitive philoſophers only undertook to account for the material principle, out of which the world was made, which one aſſerted to be water, one fire, another air; though this may prove that they formed but a lame and unfiniſhed ſcheme of philoſophy, yet it does not evince that they denied the being of a God, or that they did not believe him to be the efficient cauſe of all things. It is indeed a convincing evidence that their philoſophy was imperfect, as at firſt it might well be; but from their ſilence or omiſſion of him in their ſyſtems, when they deſigned to treat only of the material cauſes of things, it is unreaſonable to affirm, that they denied his being: and it is certain Anaxagoras taught, that beſides matter, it was abſolutely neceſſary to aſſert a divine mind, the contriver and maker of the world; and for this religious principle, as was ſaid before, he was at Athens an illuſtrious confeſſor.

After the death of Socrates, the Ionic ſchool was ſoon divided into various ſects and philoſophical parties: of the Cyrenaic ſchool, Theodorus and Dion

Boriſthenites, were reputed atheiſts, contemners of the Gods, and deriders of religion. Yet ſince it does not appear, that they had formed any impious ſcheme of philoſophy, or maintained their irreligion by any pretended principles of reaſon, it is not improbable that theſe men were rather abandoned libertines, without conſideration and reflection, than ſpeculative and philoſophical atheiſts.

The Italic ſchool, to its great diſhonour, was more fertile in impiety, and produced a greater number of theſe irreligious philoſophers. The maſters, who ſucceeded their famous founder Pythagoras, ſoon degenerated from his noble and pious principles, and not only corrupted the purity of his doctrine, but became downright apoſtates, renouncing the belief of a God, and ſubverting the foundations of religion. Leucippus, Democritus, Diagorus, and Protagoras, were juſtly reckoned in this rank; who aſſerted, that the world was made by the caſual combination of atoms, without any aſſiſtance or direction of a divine mind. They taught their followers this doctrine, ſupported it with arguments, and ſo were atheiſts on the pretended principles of reaſon. But among all the ancient obdurate atheiſts, and inveterate enemies of religion, no one ſeems more ſincere, or more implacable than Epicurus.

And though this perſon was perhaps of as dull an underſtanding, of as unrefined thought, and as little ſagacity and penetration, as any man, who was ever complimented with the name of a philoſopher; yet ſeveral great wits, and men of diſtinguiſhed learning in this laſt age, have been pleaſed to give the world high encomiums of his capacity and ſuperior attainments.

After a long night of ignorance had overſpread the face of Europe, many wiſe men, from a generous love of truth, reſolved to exerciſe their reaſon, and free themſelves from prejudice, and a ſervile veneration of great names, and prevailing authority; and growing impatient of tyrannical impoſitions, as well in philoſophy, as religion, to their great honour, ſeparated both from the church of Rome, and the ſchool of Ariſtotle.

Theſe patriots of the common-wealth of learning combined to reform the corruptions, and redreſs the grievances of philoſophy; to pull down the peripatetic monarchy, and ſet up a free and independent ſtate of ſcience; and being fully convinced of the weakneſs and unreaſonableneſs of Ariſtotle's ſyſtem, which conſiſted chiefly in words without any determined meaning, and of idle metaphyſical definitions, of which many were falſe, and many unintelligible; they in this caſe had recourſe to the Corpuſcularian hypotheſis, and revived the abſolute and exploded ſyſtem of Epicurus.

Many of theſe noble leaders, who had declared againſt the peripatetic uſurpation, and aſſerted the rights and liberties of human underſtanding, called in this philoſopher, for want of a better, to depoſe Ariſtotle. And though a general revolution did not follow, yet the defection from the prince of ſcience, as he was once eſteemed, was very great. When theſe firſt reformers of Ariſtotle's ſchool had eſpouſed the intereſt of Epicurus, and introduced his doctrines, that his hypotheſis might be received with the leſs oppoſition, they thought it neceſſary to remove the ignominous character of impiety, under which their philoſopher had long lain. And it is indeed very natural for a man who has embraced another's notions and principles, to believe well of his maſter, and to ſtand up in the defence of his reputation. The learned Gaſſendus is eminent above all others for the warm zeal he has expreſſed, and the great pains he has taken, to vindicate the honour of Epicurus, and clear his character from the imputation of irreligion.

After the unhappy fate of Anaxagoras, and the great Socrates, it is no wonder that the philoſophers, who ſucceeded, ſhould grow more cautious in propagating their opinions, for fear of provoking the magiſtrate, and making themſelves obnoxious to the laws of their country; and if any had formed irreligious ſchemes, it is to be ſuppoſed, they would take care to guard, as well as they could, againſt the puniſhment to be inflicted on all who denied the gods, and derided the eſtabliſhed wor-

ſhip. An atheiſt cannot be ſuppoſed to be fond of ſuffering, when pain and death are what he chiefly abhors; and therefore Epicurus, who, if Cicero and Plutarch knew his opinion, was a downright profeſſed atheiſt, has not in terms denied, but indeed aſſerted the being of the Gods, and ſpeaks honourably of them ſo far as regards the excellence of their nature, and their happineſs. But when he deſcribes his Gods, and gives them a human face and limbs, and ſays they are neither incorporeal nor corporeal; while he excludes them from any hand in making, or care in guiding and govenrnig the world, and undertakes to ſhow that all things were brought about by meer chance, without any help or direction of the gods, who are altogether unconcerned with human affairs, and regardleſs of our actions, he muſt laugh in himſelf, and be ſuppoſed to have formed this ridiculous idea of a Divine Being meerly to eſcape the character of an impious philoſopher. For though he owns the name of a God, by his deſcription he entirely deſtroys the Divine nature; nor do I think that Ariſtotle can be defended from the charge of atheiſm; for while he affirms that the world, as to its formation, as well as its progreſſion and duration, is independent on the Gods, and owes nothing to their power, wiſdom, or providence, he utterly ſubverts all pretence to religion and divine worſhip; and comes at laſt into the dregs of the Epicurean ſcheme: this, I believe, I have plainly proved in the following poem.

As to the modern atheiſts, Vaninus, Hobbes and Spinoſa, I have ſpoken of them in their turn, and ſhall not anticipate what is ſaid hereafter.

I have been determined to employ ſome of my leiſure hours in writing on this ſubject, by the melancholy reflection I have often made on the growth of prophaneneſs, and the prevailing power of looſe and irreligious principles in this nation.

It is a mortifying conſideration to all who love mankind, and wiſh well to their country, that this opinion has of late years, above the example of paſt ages, ſpread

its contagious influence ſo far and wide, that now, emboldened by the power and number of its aſſertors, it becomes inſolent and formidable. Thoſe impious maxims, which a ſmall party in the laſt age, when inflamed with wine, vented in private, are now the entertainment of the coffee-houſe, publicly profeſſed, and in many companies ſpoken of in cool blood, as the ordinary ſubjects of converſation.

All ages have brought forth ſome monſters, ſome profeſſors, and patrons of irreligion; monſters in reſpect of their ſcarceneſs, as well as deformity; but the amazing abundance of theſe odious productions is, I believe, peculiar to this fertile age. I am apt to think, that moſt who were reckoned atheiſts in former reigns were rather unbridled libertines, than irreligious in principle; but now we are ſo far advanced, that the infection has ſeized the mind, the atheiſt in practice is become one in ſpeculation, and looſeneſs of manners improved to intellectual impiety.

Many, which is without example, expreſs an ardent zeal for profaneneſs, are grown bigots in atheiſm, and with great induſtry and application propagate their principles, form parties, and concert meaſures to carry on with vigour the cauſe of irreligion. They careſs and are very fond of thoſe who boldly declare for impiety, and mock all religion, as cheat and impoſture. Theſe are wits, men of ſenſe, of large and free thoughts, and cannot fail of being men in faſhion. And as the renegades and deſerters of heaven, who renounce their God for the favour of men, and chuſe to grow popular at the deareſt rate, are by many protected and applauded; ſo there are places where a man that has the aſſurance to own the belief of a Deity, and a future ſtate, would be expoſed and laughed out of countenance. Hence many are tempted to conceal their notions of religion for fear of blaſting their reputation, and of being neglected and deſpiſed by thoſe, from whoſe favour they expect profit or promotion.

Immediately after the reſtoration, the people, intoxicated with the pleaſures of peace, and influenced by

the example of a looſe court, as well as from their great averſion to the former fanatical ſtrictneſs, and ſeverity of converſation, which they deteſted as hypocriſy, indulged themſelves in ſenſual liberties, and by degrees ſunk deep into luxury and vice. Then it was that ſome irreligious men, taking advantage of this growing diſſolution of manners, began to propagate their deteſtable notions, and ſow the ſeeds of profaneneſs and impiety, which ſprung up apace, and flouriſhed in proportion to the growth of immorality. Thus vice and irreligion, mutually aſſiſting each other, extended their power by daily encroachments; and the ſolid temper and firmneſs of mind which the people once poſſeſſed, being ſlackened and diſſolved by the power of riot and forbidden pleaſure, their judgment ſoon became vitiated; which corruption of taſte has ever ſince gradually increaſed, as the confederate powers of vice and profaneneſs have ſpread their infection, and gained upon religion.

While looſe principles and impious opinions pervert the judgment, a petulant humour, that inclines men to give an air of levity and ridicule to all their diſcourſes, and turn every thing to mirth and raillery, does in proportion get ground; this being eſteemed the moſt ſucceſsful method to weaken the power and authority of religion in the minds of men.

I would not here be underſtood as if I condemned the qualifications of wit and pleaſantry, but only the miſapplication of them. I ſhall always retain a great value for ingenious men, provided they do not abuſe and proſtitute their talents to the worſt purpoſes, I mean the deriding all ſobriety of manners, and turning into jeſt the principles which conſtitute our duty here, and aſſure our happineſs hereafter. But can any man who reveres a God, and loves his country, ſtand by unconcerned, while looſe and profane wits ſhew ſo much zeal and diligence in propagating maxims, which tend ſo directly to the diſhonour of the one, and the ruin of the other?

Should atheiſm and corruption of manners, thoſe

inſeparable companions, which as cauſes and effects mutually introduce and ſupport each other, prevail much farther; ſhould impious notions in any age hereafter generally infect the higheſt, as well as the inferior ranks of men, what confuſion of affairs muſt enſue? It would be impoſſible to find men of principle to fill the places of truſt and honour, or patrons to promote them: merit would incapacitate and diſqualify for the favour of great men, and a religious character would be an invincible obſtruction to advancement; there would be no perſons of rank to encourage men of worth, and bring neglected virtue into faſhion. On the contrary, the contemners of heaven and deriders of piety would be careſſed, applauded, and promoted. The diſpoſers of preferment would confer all on thoſe who embrace their opinions, and what a terrible temptation would this be to our youth to accommodate their notions to thoſe of the men in power, when they ſhall ſee that their favour is not otherwiſe to be procured?

Is it not highly probable, that in ſuch an age, clubs and cabals would be formed of ſcoffers and buffoons, to laugh religion out of countenance, and make the profeſſors of it the object of public ſcorn and contempt?

Beſides, it is natural to believe, that magiſtrates in a common-wealth, generally compoſed of atheiſts, would likewiſe proceed to violence, and perſecute thoſe whom they could not perſuade to embrace their notions, as much as any ſect of religion has ever done. For it is not religion, but corrupted human nature, that puſhes men on to compulſive methods of obliging their adverſaries to renounce their own, and aſſert the opinions of men in power. It is from the factious temper of a party, not the ſpirit of piety, it is from pride and impatience of contradiction, or from luſt of dominion, or a violent deſire of engroſſing the places of honour and profit, that men endeavour by cruel and coercive methods to ſilence their opponents, and ſuppreſs their competitors. And if it will be allowed that human paſſions will always exert themſelves with uniformity, and therefore ſtill produce the like effects; if we may foretel

what atheiſts when in power are like to do, from what they have done, as far as they had ability, we may be aſſured, when they do not want power, they will never want a will to employ violence to extinguiſh the notions of piety, and the hateful hereſy of religion. It would not be ſtrange if atheiſtical teſts in ſuch a ſtate of affairs ſhould be formed and impoſed, to keep men of dangerous principles out of all poſts of power and profit, and all that believed the being of a God, and the rewards and puniſhments of another life, ſhould be looked on as diſaffected to the Government, and the diſturbers of the public peace.

And if ſuch notions of impiety, and ſuch a degenerate conſtitution of manners ſhould ever prevail in this unhappy nation, any man without the gift of prophecy, and indeed with a very moderate penetration, may foreſee, that the public will then be expoſed to inevitable ruin.

But before the intereſts of virtue and religion are reduced to ſo deplorable a ſtate, it is to be hoped this once wiſe and ſober nation will awaken from its lethargy. That notwithſtanding the preſent popularity of vice, levity and impiety, it may one day recover its reliſh of ſolid knowledge and real merit. That buffoons themſelves may one day be expoſed, the laughers in their turn become ridiculous, and an atheiſtical ſcoffer be as much out of credit, as a ſober and religious man is at preſent: Virtue, ſerioufneſs, and a due reverence of ſacred and divine things may revive among us; and it is the duty and intereſt of every man that loves his country, and wiſhes well to mankind, to make his utmoſt efforts to bring about ſuch a happy revolution. This would the ſooner be effected, if the virtuous part of ingenious men, (for virtue has ſtill a party) would not ſupinely ſtand by, and ſee the honour and intereſts of religion expoſed and inſulted; but inſtead of an abject, unactive deſpondence, would unite their endeavours, with vigour and reſolution, againſt the common enemies of God and their country. It is great pity that in ſo noble a cauſe any ſhould ſhew ſuch poorneſs of ſpirit,

as to be aſhamed of aſſerting their religion, and ſtemming the tide of impiety, for fear of becoming the entertainment of ſcoffing libertines.

I know the gentlemen of atheiſtical notions pretend to refined parts, and paſs themſelves upon the world for wits of the firſt rank: Yet in debate they decline argument, and rather truſt to the deciſion of raillery. But if it were poſſible for theſe gentlemen to apply themſelves in good earneſt to the reaſons alledged in proof of a Divine Being, in a manner that becomes an enquiry of ſuch conſequence, I ſhould believe their conviction were not to be deſpaired of.

But there is litttle appearance, that they will be ever prevailed on to conſider this matter, with deliberate and unprejudiced thought; and therefore I am not ſo ſanguine to think, that any arguments I can bring, though ever ſo clear and demonſtrative, are likely to make any impreſſion upon a veteran atheiſt. I have nevertheleſs thought it a ſeaſonable ſervice to endeavour to ſtop the contagion, and as far as I am able, to preſerve thoſe who are not yet infected.

I would entreat theſe to diſtinguiſh between raillery and argument, and not believe, that mirth ought to determine in ſo weighty a caſe. That they would not admit of principles of the utmoſt concern without examination, and take impiety upon content. That they would appeal from the buffoon and the mocker, to the impartial deciſion of right reaſon, and debate this matter with the gravity that becomes the importance of the ſubject.

But ſince the gentlemen who own no obligations of religion for the rule of behaviour, ſet up in its ſtead a ſpurious principle, which they call honour, and a greatneſs of mind, that will not deſcend to a mean or baſe action; let them reflect, whether that term, as they uſe it, is not an empty ſound without any determined meaning. If honour lays a man under any obligation to perform or forbear any action, then it is evident, honour is a law or rule, and the tranſgreſſion of it makes us guilty and obnoxious to puniſhment: And if it be a

law it muſt be the declaration of ſome legiſlator's will, for this is the definition of a law that regulates the manners of a moral agent. Now I aſk a man of honour, who denies religion, what or whoſe law he breaks, if he deviates from what he imagines a point of honour? It is plain there can be no tranſgreſſion, where there is no law; no irregularity, where there is no rule; nor can a man do a baſe or diſhonourable thing, if he lies under no obligation to the contrary. Honour therefore abſtracted from the notion of religion which enjoins it, is an idle chimera, which can have little power over any man, that does not believe a Divine Legiſlator whoſe authority muſt enforce it.

It is the ſame with friendſhip and gratitude, which are principles that the atheiſt will often commend. But how is any man bound to be grateful, or to be a friend? ſhould he act a contrary part, and be treacherous and ungrateful, what guilt has he contracted? Has he offended againſt any law? Or can he become guilty, without the breach of any? If you ſay he has broken any law, tell us the law, and by whom it was made. If the laws of the Supreme Being are ſet aſide, we can lie under no regulation, but have an unbounded liberty over all our actions. We may without the leaſt fault or diſhonour break our oaths, ſubvert the government, betray our friends, aſſaſſinate our parents, in ſhort commit all kinds of the moſt deteſtable crimes without remorſe. For not being controlled by any obligation, we may do whatever our paſſions or our intereſts prompt us to, without being accountable to any tribunal, for the leaſt tranſgreſſion.

If it be ſaid, we are obliged by the laws of our country; I anſwer, that as to the actions we are ſpeaking of, ſuch as a man of honour, a great and generous perſon is ſuppoſed to think himſelf obliged to, theſe are ſuch as are not regulated by municipal laws, and therefore men are at liberty, whether they will act by what they call a principle of honour or not, and can juſtly incur no cenſure or reproach, ſhould they have no regard to that pompous and ſounding word. For if their

actions are not morally determined, either by human or divine laws, they may very juſtly, and honourably too, act with unlimited freedom in theſe matters. Beſides, whoever believes himſelf free from the obligations of divine precepts, cannot look on himſelf as bound by any human laws. He may indeed from the apprehenſion of puniſhment forbear an action, thus forbidden, and it is his intereſt ſo to do: But if he thinks no divine authority makes it his duty to ſubmit to the magiſtrate and obey the laws of his country, he is at liberty, as to any guilt, whether he will obey or no. If he ventures the puniſhment, he eſcapes the ſin. If any atheiſt ſwears fidelity to his prince, what controlling power is he under, which affects the mind, not to betray him, if he thinks it fit and ſafe to do it? If he lets his parents, or his patron, or his friend periſh, what iniquity is he accountable for?

The exiſtence of a God has been already cleared, and abundantly demonſtrated by many pious and learned authors, whence this attempt may be cenſured, as impertinent and unneceſſary. But all thoſe excellent performances being writ in proſe, and the greateſt part in the learned languages, or at leaſt in a ſcholaſtic manner, are ill accommodated to great numbers not of a learned education, and many who have more knowledge and greater genius will not undergo the trouble of reading and conſidering the arguments expreſſed in a manner to them obſcure, dry and diſagreeable. I have therefore formed a poem on this great and important ſubject, that I might give it the advantages peculiar to poetry, and adapt it more to the general apprehenſion and capacity of mankind. The harmony of numbers engages many to read and retain what they would neglect, if written in proſe; and I perſuade myſelf the Epicurean philoſophy had not lived ſo long, nor been ſo much eſteemed, had it not been kept alive and propagated by the famous poem of Lucretius.

I have choſen to demonſtrate the exiſtence of a God from the marks of wiſdom, deſign, contrivance, and the choice of ends and means, which appear in the univerſe,

Out of the various arguments, that evince the truth of this propoſition, *There is a God*, I have ſelected this as the moſt evident and intelligible.

I may with reaſon preſume, that I ſhall not incur any cenſure for not employing new arguments to prove the Being of a God; none but what have been produced before by many writers, even from the eldeſt days of philoſophy. It was never objected to Lucretius, that in his applauded poem, he has not invented a new ſyſtem of philoſophy, but only recited, in poetical numbers, the ancient doctrines of Democritus and Epicurus. Nor can it with reaſon be ſuppoſed, that the arguments by which he ſupports their opinions were not long before in the ſchools of Greece. Nor have modern writers on this ſubject invented, but purſued the demonſtration of a God, from the evident appearance of contrivance and wiſdom in the viſible world, which they have done with more clearneſs and ſtrength, than thoſe who went before them. And while theſe have attempted to evince the exiſtence of a God only from the contemplation of corporeal nature, I have carried the argument on to the actions of living, ſenſitive and intelligent beings, ſo far as we are acquainted with them; believing that brighter and more noble ſtrokes of wiſdom and deſign appear in the principles of life, ſenſation, and reaſon, than in all the compaſs of the material world.

I have endeavoured to give the ſubject yet greater degrees of perſpicuity, more variety of argument, as well as eaſy and familiar expreſſion, that the ſtyle being more pleaſing, and the demonſtration more readily apprehended, it may leave a deeper impreſſion, and its effects and uſefulneſs may become more extenſive. In order to this, I have rarely uſed any term of art, or any phraſe peculiar to the writings and converſation of learned men. I have attempted, as Monſieur Fontenelle has done with great ſucceſs in his plurality of worlds, to bring philoſophy out of the ſecret receſſes of the ſchools, and ſtrip it of its uncouth and myſterious dreſs, that it may become agreeable, and admitted to a general converſation.

I take it for granted, that no judicious reader will expect, in the philoſophical and argumentative parts of this poem, the ornaments of poetical eloquence. In this caſe, where metaphor and deſcription are not admitted, leſt they ſhould darken and enfeeble the argument, if the reaſoning be cloſe, ſtrong and eaſily apprehended, if there be an elegant ſimplicity, purity, and propriety of words, and a juſt order and connexion of the parts, mutually ſupporting and enlightening one another, there will be all the perfection which the ſtyle can demand.

I may ſafely conclude, that no man will expect that in this poem I ſhould borrow any embelliſhments from the exploded and obſolete theology of the ancient idolaters of Greece or Rome. That I ſhould addreſs any rapturous invocations to their idle deities, or adorn the ſtyle with alluſions to their fabulous actions. I have more than once publicly declared my opinion, that a chriſtian poet cannot but appear monſtrous and ridiculous in a pagan dreſs. That though it ſhould be granted, that the heathen religion might be allowed a place in light and looſe ſongs, mock heroic, and the lower lyric compoſitions, yet in chriſtian poems of the ſublime and greater kind, the mixture of the pagan theology muſt, by all who are maſters of reflection and good ſenſe, be condemned, if not as impious, at leaſt as impertinent and abſurd. And this is a truth ſo clear and evident, that I make no doubt it will by degrees force its way, and prevail over the contrary practice. Should Britons recover their virtue and reform their taſte, they would no more bear the Heathen religion in verſe, than in proſe. Chriſtian poets, as well as Chriſtian preachers, the buſineſs of both being to inſtruct the people, though the laſt are only wholly appropriated to it, ſhould endeavour to confirm and ſpread their own true religion. If a Divine ſhould begin his ſermon with a ſolemn prayer to Bacchus, or Apollo, to Mars, or Venus, what would the people think of their preacher? And is it not as really, though not equally abſurd, for a poet in a great and ſerious poem, wherein he ce-

lebrates ſome wonderful and happy event of Divine Providence, or magnifies the illuſtrious inſtrument, that was honoured to bring the event about, to addreſs his prayer to falſe deities, and cry for help to the abominations of the heathen?

The deſign of this poem is to demonſtrate the ſelf-exiſtence of an eternal mind from the created and dependent exiſtence of the univerſe, and to confute the hypotheſis of the Epicureans and the fataliſts, under whom all the patrons of impiety, ancient or modern, of whatſoever denomination, may be ranged. The firſt of whom affirm the world was in time cauſed by chance, and the other that it exiſted from eternity without a cauſe. It is true, as before-mentioned, both theſe acknowledged the exiſtence of Gods, but by their abſurd and ridiculous deſcription of them, it is plain they had nothing elſe in view, but to avoid the obnoxious character of atheiſtical philoſophers.

This likewiſe has been often objected to the deiſts of the preſent times, that at leaſt a great part of them only conceal their notions under that name, while they are really to be numbered among the atheiſts. I have before expreſſed my reaſons, why I cannot embrace this opinion. It is true indeed, that moſt of the deiſts maintain a particular friendſhip with the atheiſts, are pleaſed with their looſe and impious converſation, and appear very tender of their credit and eſteem. They are charitable in crying up their ſhining qualities, and in concealing, excuſing, or leſſening their immoral actions: While at the ſame time they ſhew an affectation in expoſing the faults and follies of the Chriſtians, eſpecially thoſe who are the moſt ſtrict and regular in their manners, and appear to be moſt in earneſt. It is likewiſe remarkable that theſe gentlemen expreſs no zeal for the extirpation of irreligious principles: They have never, as far as I know, written any thing againſt them; nor are they pleaſed in company to declare their deteſtation of ſuch impious maxims, or to produce arguments to confute them. While at the ſame time they take great pains, and ſhew a warm zeal to weaken the belief of

the Chriſtian religion, and to expoſe the pretended errors of its different profeſſors; which ſeems indeed ſtrange, ſince he that owns a God and his providence, ſhould in reaſon look upon thoſe, who believe neither, to be infinitely more oppoſite to him, than thoſe who agree with him in the belief of a God, and differ only in the point of revealed religion.

Beſides, it is obſervable that the preſent deiſts have not drawn and publiſhed any ſcheme of religion, or catalogue of the duties they are obliged to perform, or whence ſuch obligations ariſe. They do not tell us, that they look on man as an unaccountable creature, nor if they do, for what, and to whom, or when that account is to be made, and what rewards and puniſhments will attend it. I do not affirm they have no ſuch ſcheme in their thoughts, but ſince they will not let us know their creed, and in the mean time deride and triumph over that of the Chriſtians, I cannot defend them from thoſe, who ſay they are juſtly to be ſuſpected.

And that the deiſt may clear himſelf from the ſuſpicion of being an atheiſt, or at leaſt a friend and favourer of their principles; I could wiſh he would in public aſſert and demonſtrate the Being of a God and his providence, and declare his abhorrence of the principles of thoſe who diſbelieve them.

It would likewiſe give great ſatisfaction, and remove the objections of thoſe that charge them with direct irreligion, if they would pleaſe to give ſome account of their belief: Whether they look upon God as one who governs mankind by laws to be diſcovered by the light of reaſon, which reſtrain our inclinations and determine our duty; that they would tell what thoſe laws are, and what ſanctions do enforce them; and till this be done, they cannot well diſcharge themſelves from the ſuſpicion before-mentioned.

And here I would addreſs myſelf to the irreligious gentlemen of the age, and I deſire them not to take up prejudices againſt the exiſtence of a God, and run away with impious maxims, until they have exerciſed their conſideration, and made an impartial enquiry into

the grounds and reaſons, that ſupport the Belief of a Divine Eternal Being. In order to ſuch a reaſonable examination, it is but juſt and decent, they ſhould be in earneſt, and hear the arguments we offer with temper and patience. That they ſhould inure themſelves to think, and weigh the force of thoſe arguments, as becomes ſincere enquirers after truth. The Being of a God, and the duties that reſult from that principle, are ſubjects of the greateſt excellence and dignity in themſelves, and of the greateſt concern and importance to mankind; and therefore ſhould never be treated in mirth and ridicule. Generals of armies and counſellors of ſtate, ſenators and judges, in the great and weighty affairs that come before them, do not put on the air of jeſters and buffoons, and inſtead of grave and ſolemn debates aim at nothing but ſallies of wit, and treat their ſubjects and one another only with raillery and deriſion: Yet the buſineſs propoſed to the conſideration of the perſons I ſpeak to is, in every reſpect, infinitely ſuperior to any of theirs before-mentioned.

Are they ſure there is no God, and therefore no religion? If they are not, what a terrible riſk do they run! If their reaſons amount only to a probability, the contrary opinion may be true, and that *may be* is enough to give them the moſt frightful apprehenſions, and diſturb them amidſt all the pleaſures they enjoy. But if they ſay they are aſſured, and paſt doubt, there is no God; let them conſider, confidence in an opinion is not always the effect of certainty and demonſtration. Their predeceſſors, the atheiſts of former ages, were as certain, that is, as confident, they reaſoned right, as they can be. They cannot pretend to clearer light, and greater aſſurance of the truth of their maxims, than Epicurus and Lucretius did; or inſult their adverſaries with greater contempt than thoſe have done: yet theſe men themſelves, at leaſt many of them, allow thoſe philoſophers were groſſly miſtaken, and will by no means truſt to the Epicurean ſcheme, as the foundation of their opinions. If theſe great maſters, not-

withſtanding their unexampled confidence, have been miſtaken, why may not their ſucceſſors be ſo?

If they ſet up Ariſtotle's ſcheme, and think they ſecure their principles by making the world to be eternal, and all effects and events the reſult of ſuch a fatal neceſſity, and an indiſſoluble concatenation of cauſes, as render it impoſſible, that things that are ſhould not be, or that they ſhould be otherwiſe than they are; let them conſider, that the greateſt aſſertors of impiety, I mean Democritus, Leucippus, Epicurus, and Lucretius, oppoſed this as an idle and incoherent ſyſtem; and that indeed it is ſo, ſhall be after demonſtrated: and ſhould not this ſhake their confidence, that all their friends in the European ſchools, who were ſufficiently delivered from the prejudices of education and ſuperſtitious impreſſions, could not ſee the leaſt probability in the ſcheme of the fataliſts, on which theſe gentlemen are pleaſed to rely in a matter of the higheſt importance?

Will they confide in Mr. Hobbes? has that philoſopher ſaid any thing new? does he bring any ſtronger forces into the field than the Epicureans did before him? will they derive their certainty from Spinoſa? can ſuch an obſcure, perplexed, unintelligible author create ſuch certainty, as leaves no doubt or diſtruſt? If he is indeed to be underſtood, what does he alledge more than the ancient fataliſts have done, that ſhould amount to demonſtration?

Beſides, if, as they pretend, they are eſtabliſhed beyond poſſibility of deception in the truth of their maxims, why are they ſo very fond of thoſe authors, that ſet up any new doctrine? and why do they embrace with ſo much pleaſure their new ſchemes of irreligion? They are very glad to hear of any great genius, that can invent any freſh arguments to ſtrengthen their opinions; and does not this betray a ſecret diffidence, that demands further light and confirmation?

But further; ſince theſe gentlemen ſhow ſo much induſtry in propagating their opinions, and are ſo fond of making proſelytes to atheiſm; ſince they affect a zeal in countenancing, applauding, and preſerving, thoſe

whom they have delivered from religious prejudices, and reformed and refined with their free, large, and generous principles: how comes it to paſs, that they neglect to inform and improve their neareſt relations? Are they careful to inſtruct their wives and daughters, that they need not revere the imaginary phantom of a God; that religion is the creature of a timorous and ſuperſtitious mind, or of crafty prieſts, and cunning politicians; that, therefore, they are free from all reſtraints of virtue and conſcience, and may proſtitute their perſons in the moſt licentious manner, without any remorſe, or uneaſy reflection; that it is idle to fear any divine puniſhment hereafter; and as to the ſhame and diſhonour that may attend the liberties they take, in caſe they become public, that ſcandal proceeds from the groſs miſtakes of people perverted with religion, and miſguided by a belief of a Divine Being, and of rewards and puniſhments in an imaginary life after this.

Do they take pains to inform their eldeſt ſons, that they owe them no gratitude or obedience; that they may uſe an uncontrolled freedom in indulging all their appetites, paſſions, and inclinations; that, if they are willing to poſſeſs their father's honour and eſtate, they may by poiſon or the poignard, take away his life; and, if they are careful to avoid the puniſhment of the magiſtrate, by their ſecret conduct, they may be fully ſatisfied of the innocence of the action; and as, they have done themſelves much good, ſo they have done their father no injury, and therefore may enjoy in perfect tranquillity the fruits of their parricide? Whatever they may affirm among their looſe friends, I cannot conceive they can be guilty of ſo much folly, as to propagate theſe opinions in their own families, and inſtruct their wives and children in the boundleſs liberties, which, by the principles of atheiſm, are their undoubted right; for in all actions, where religion does not interpoſe and reſtrain us, we are perfectly, as has been ſaid, free to act as we think beſt for our profit and pleaſure.

Beſides, to what a deplorable condition would man-

kind be reduced, ſhould theſe opinions be univerſally embraced? If ſo many kings and potentates, who yet profeſs their belief of a God, and of rewards and puniſhments in a life to come, do notwithſtanding, from boundleſs ambition, and a cruel temper, oppreſs their ſubjects at home, and ravage and deſtroy their neighbours abroad, ſhould think themſelves free from all divine obligations, and therefore too from the reſtraints of oaths and ſolemn contracts; theſe fences and ſecurities removed, what a deluge of calamities would break in upon the world! what oppreſſion, what violence, what rapine, what devaſtation would finiſh the ruin of human nature! For if mighty princes are ſatisfied that it is impoſſible for them to do any wrong, what bounds are left to inſatiable avarice and exorbitant thirſt of power! if monarchs may without the leaſt guilt violate their treaties, break their vows, betray their friends, and ſacrifice their truth and honour at pleaſure to their paſſions, or their intereſt, what truſt, what confidence could be ſupported between neighbour potentates? and without this what confuſion and diſtraction muſt of neceſſity enſue!

On the other hand, if ſubjects were univerſally atheiſts, and looked on themſelves as under no divine obligation to pay any duty or obedience to the ſupreme magiſtrate: if they believed that when they took their oaths of allegiance they ſwore by nothing, and invocated a power not in being; that therefore thoſe oaths oblige them no longer than they think it ſafe, and for their own intereſt to break them; ſhould ſuch principles obtain, would not the thrones of princes be moſt precarious? Would not ambition, revenge, reſentment, or intereſt, continually excite ſome or other to betray or aſſault the lives of their ſovereigns? and why ſhould they be blamed by the atheiſt for doing it? why are traitors, aſſaſſins, haters of their princes, and enemies to their country, branded with the odious names of ruffians and villains, if they lie under no obligations to act otherwiſe than they do?

Should conſpirators, who aſſaſſinate their lawful ſo-

vereign, have the good fortune to eſcape, I aſk the atheiſt, if he has in the leaſt an ill opinion of them for being engaged in ſuch an execrable undertaking? if he ſays he has not, then the point is gained, and an atheiſt is what I have repreſented. If he ſays he has, I next aſk him, why? Let him tell me in what their guilt conſiſts? Is it in the breach of any divine law? that cannot be, for he owns none. Is it the tranſgreſſion of any human law? Tell me what obligation he is under to obey any human law, if no divine law enforces ſuch obedience? Does their guilt conſiſt in the breach of their duty to their prince and their oaths of allegiance? Still the ſame queſtion recurs, what duty can a ſubject owe to a prince which divine laws do not conſtitute and determine? And how can an oath of allegiance bind, but by virtue of ſome divine command, that obliges us not to violate our vows?

By this it appears that an Atheiſt muſt be the worſt of ſubjects. That his principles ſubvert the thrones of princes, and undermine the foundations of government and ſociety, on which the happineſs of mankind ſo much depends; and therefore it is not poſſible to conceive how there can be a greater diſturber of the public peace, or a greater enemy to his prince and country, than a profeſſed atheiſt, who propagates with zeal his deſtructive opinions.

I have proved, in the following poem, that no hypotheſis hitherto invented in favour of impiety, has the leaſt ſtrength or ſolidity, no not the leaſt appearance of truth to recommend it. A man muſt be deſerted of Heaven, and inflexibly hardened, that cannot or rather will not ſee the unreaſonableneſs of irreligious principles. I demand only a candid temper in the reader, and a mind pleaſed with truth, and delivered from the prejudices of atheiſtical converſation.

A SUMMARY ACCOUNT OF THE FOLLOWING POEM, AND OF WHAT IS CONTAINED IN EACH BOOK.

THE deſign of this work is to demonſtrate the exiſtence of a Divine Eternal mind.

The arguments uſed for this end are taken from the various marks of wiſdom and artful contrivance, which are evident to obſervation in the ſeveral parts of the material world, and the faculties of the human ſoul.

The firſt book contains the proof of a Deity, from the inſtances of deſign and choice, which occur in the ſtructure and qualities of the earth and ſea.

The ſecond purſues the proof of the ſame propoſition, there is a God, from the celeſtial motions, and more fully from the appearances in the ſolar ſyſtem, and the air.

In the third, the objections which are brought by atheiſtical philoſophers againſt the hypotheſis eſtabliſhed in the two preceding books, are anſwered.

In the fourth, is laid down the hypotheſis of the Atomiſts or Epicureans, and other irreligious philoſophers, and confuted.

In the fifth, the doctrine of the Fataliſts, or Ariſtotelians, who make the world to be eternal, is conſidered and ſubverted.

In the ſixth, the argument of the two firſt books is reſumed, and the exiſtence of God demonſtrated from the prudence and art diſcovered in the ſeveral parts of the body of man.

In the ſeventh, the ſame demonſtration is carried on from the contemplation of the inſtincts in brute animans, and the faculties and operations of the ſoul of man.

The book concludes with a recapitulation of what has been treated of, and a hymn to the Creator of the World.

CREATION.

A PHILOSOPHICAL POEM.

IN SEVEN BOOKS.

BOOK I.

The Argument.

The propoſition. The invocation. The exiſtence of a God demonſtrated, from the marks of wiſdom, choice, and art, which appear in the viſible world, and infer an intelligent and free cauſe. This evinced from the contemplation, I. Of the earth. 1. Its ſituation. 2. The coheſion of its parts, not to be ſolved by any hypotheſis yet produced. 3. Its ſtability. 4. Its ſtructure, or the order of its parts. 5. Its motion diurnal and annual, or elſe the motion of the ſun in both thoſe reſpects. The cauſe of theſe motions not yet accounted for by any philoſopher. 6. Its outſide or face; the beauties and conveniences of it; its mountains, lakes, and rivers. II. The exiſtence of a God proved from the marks and impreſſions of prudence and deſign, which appear in the ſea. 1. In its formation. 2. The proportion of its parts in reſpect of the earthy. 3. Its ſituation. 4. The contexture of its parts. 5. Its brackiſh or briny quality. 6. Its flux and reflux.

NO more of courts, of triumphs, or of arms,
No more of valour's force, or beauty's charms;
The themes of vulgar lays, with juſt diſdain,
I leave unſung, the flocks, the amorous ſwain,
The pleaſures of the land, and terrors of the main.
How abject, how inglorious 'tis to lie
Groveling in duſt and darkneſs, when on high
Empires immenſe and rolling worlds of light
To range their heavenly ſcenes the muſe invite!
I meditate to ſoar above the ſkies;
To heights unknown, thro' ways untry'd, to riſe:
I would th' Eternal from his works aſſert,
And ſing the wonders of creating art.
While I this unexampled taſk eſſay,
Paſs awful gulphs, and beat my painful way,
Celeſtial Dove, divine aſſiſtance bring,
Suſtain me on thy ſtrong extended wing;
That I may reach th' Almighty's ſacred throne,
And make his cauſeleſs power, the cauſe of all things, [known.
Thou doſt the full extent of nature ſee,
And the wide realms of vaſt immenſity:
Eternal wiſdom thou doſt comprehend,
Riſe to her heights, and to her depths deſcend:
The father's ſecret counſels thou canſt tell,
Who in his boſom didſt for ever dwell:

Thou on the deep's dark face, immortal Dove,
Thou, with almighty energy didſt move
On the wild waves, incumbent didſt diſplay
Thy genial wings, and hatch primæval day:
Order from thee, from thee diſtinction came,
And all the beauties of the wond'rous frame:
Hence ſtampt on nature we perfection find,
Fair as th' idea in th' eternal mind.
See thro' this vaſt extended theatre
Of ſkill divine what ſhining marks appear:
Creating power is all around expreſt,
The God diſcover'd, and his care confeſt.
Nature's high birth, her heavenly beauties ſhow;
By ev'ry feature we the parent know.
Th' expanded ſpheres amazing to the ſight,
Magnificent with ſtars and globes of light;
The glorious orbs, which heaven's bright hoſt compoſe,
Th' impriſon'd ſea, that reſtleſs ebbs and flows;
The fluctuating fields of liquid air,
With all the curious meteors, hov'ring there,
And the wide regions of the land, proclaim
The power divine, that rais'd the mighty frame.
What things ſoe'er are to an end referr'd,
And in their motions ſtill that end regard,
Always the fitneſs of the means reſpect,
Theſe as conducive chuſe, and thoſe reject,
Muſt by a judgment foreign and unknown
Be guided to their end, or by their own;
For to deſign an end, and to purſue
That end by means, and have it ſtill in view,
Demands a conſcious, wiſe, reflecting cauſe,
Which freely moves, and acts by Reaſon's laws:
That can deliberate, means elect, and find
Their due connexion with the end deſign'd.
And ſince the world's wide frame does not include
A cauſe with ſuch capacities endued;
Some other cauſe o'er nature muſt preſide
Which gave her birth, and does her motions guide.
And here behold the cauſe, which God we name,
The ſource of beings, and the mind ſupreme;

Whoſe perfect wiſdom, and whoſe prudent care
With one confederate voice unnumber'd worlds declare.
See how the earth has gain'd that very place,
Which of all others in the boundleſs ſpace
Is moſt convenient, and will beſt conduce
To the wiſe ends requir'd for nature's uſe.
You, who the mind and cauſe ſupreme deny,
Nor on his aid to form the world rely,
Muſt grant, had perfect wiſdom been employ'd
To find, thro' all th' interminable void,
A ſeat moſt proper, and which beſt became
The earth and ſea, it muſt have been the ſame.
Now, who can this ſurpriſing fact conceive,
Who this event fortuitous believe,
That the brute earth unguided ſhould embrace
The only uſeful, only proper place,
Of all the millions in the empty ſpace?
Could ſtupid atoms with impetuous ſpeed
By different roads and adverſe ways proceed;
From regions oppoſite begin their flight,
That here they might rencounter, here unite?
What charms could theſe terreſtrial vagrants ſee
In this one point of all immenſity,
That all th' enamour'd troops ſhould thither flow?
Did they its uſeful ſituation know?
And when the ſquadrons with a ſwift career
Had reach'd that point, why did they ſettle there,
When nothing check'd their flight, but gulphs of air,
Since Epicurus and his ſcholars ſay
That unobſtructed matter flies away,
Ranges the void, and knows not where to ſtay?
If you, ſagacious ſons of art, pretend
That by their native force they did deſcend,
And ceas'd to move, when they had gain'd their end;
That native force till you enlighten'd know,
Can its myſterious ſpring diſcloſe, and ſhow
How 'tis exerted, how it does impel,
Your uninſtructive words no doubts diſpel.
We aſk you, whence does motive vigour flow?
You ſay the nature of the thing is ſo.

But how does this relieve th' inquirer's pain?
Or how the dark impulsive power explain?
The Atomists, who skill mechanic teach,
Who boast their clearer sight, and deeper reach,
Assert their atoms took that happy seat,
Determin'd thither by their inbred weight;
That downward thro' the spacious void they strove
To that one point, from all the parts above.
Grant this position true, though up and down
Are to a space not limited unknown;
But since they say our earth from morn to morn
On its own axis is oblig'd to turn;
That swift rotation must disperse in air
All things which on the rapid orb appear:
And if nō power that motion should control,
It must disjoint and dissipate the whole:
'Tis by experience uncontested sound,
Bodies orbicular, when whirling round,
Still shake of all things on their surface plac'd,
And to a distance from the centre cast.
If pond'rous atoms are so much in love
With this one point, that all will thither move,
Give them the situation they desire;
But let us then, ye sages, next inquire,
What cause of their cohesion can you find;
What props support, what chains the fabric bind?
Why do not beasts that move, or stones that lie
Loose on the field, thro' distant regions fly?
Or why do fragments, from a mountain rent,
Tend to the earth, with such a swift descent?
Those who ascribe this one determin'd course
Of pond'rous things to gravitating force,
Refer us to a quality occult,
To senseless words, for which while they insult
With just contempt the famous Stagyrite,
Their schools should bless the world with clearer light.
Some, the round earth's cohesion to secure,
For that hard task employ magnetic power.
Remark, say they, the Globe, with wonder own
Its nature, like the fam'd attractive stone,

This has its axis, ſo the obſerver tells,
Meridians, poles, equator, parallels.
To the terreſtrial poles by conſtant fate
The obſequious poles themſelves accommodate.
And when of this poſition diſpoſſeſt
They move, and ſtrive, nor ever will they reſt,
Till their lov'd ſituation they regain,
Where pleas'd they ſettle, and unmov'd remain.
And ſhould you, ſo experience does decide,
Into ſmall parts the wond'rous ſtone divide,
Ten thouſand of minuteſt ſize expreſs
The ſame propenſion, which the large poſſeſs.
Hence all the globe ('tis ſaid) we may conclude
With this prevailing energy endu'd.
That this attractive, this ſurpriſing ſtone
Has no peculiar virtue of it own;
Nothing but what is common to the whole,
To ſides, to axis, and to either pole.
The mighty magnet from the centre darts
This ſtrong, though ſubtile force, through all the parts:
Its active rays ejaculated thence,
Irradiate all the wide circumference.
While ev'ry part is in proportion bleſt,
And of its due attractive power poſſeſt;
While adverſe ways the adverſe atoms draw
With the ſame ſtrength, by nature's conſtant law
Ballanc'd and fixt they can no longer move;
Through gulphs immenſe no more unguided rove.
If cords are pull'd two adverſe ways, we find
The more we draw them, they the faſter bind.
So when with equal vigour nature ſtrains,
This way and that, theſe fine mechanic chains,
They fix the earth, they part to part unite,
Preſerve their ſtructure, and prevent their flight.
Preſſure, they ſay, and weight we muſt diſown,
As things occult, by no ideas known.
And on the earth's magnetic pow'r depend
To fix its ſeat, its union to defend.

Let us this fam'd hypotheſis ſurvey,
And with attentive thought remark the way,
How earth's attractive parts their force diſplay.
The maſs, 'tis ſaid, from its wide boſom pours
Torrents of atoms, and eternal ſhowers
Of fine magnetic darts, of matter made
So ſubtle, marble they with eaſe pervade:
Refin'd, and (next to incorporeal) thin,
Not by Auſonian glaſſes to be ſeen.
Theſe emanations take their conſtant flight
Swift from the earth, as from the ſun the light;
To a determin'd diſtance they aſcend,
And there inflect their courſe, and downward tend.
What can inſult unequal reaſon more
Than this magnetic, this myſterious power?
That cords and chains beyond conception ſmall,
Should gird and bind ſo faſt this mighty ball:
That active rays ſhould ſpring from ev'ry part,
And though ſo ſubtle, ſhould ſuch force exert!
That the light legions ſhould be ſent abroad,
Range all the air, and traverſe ev'ry road:
To ſtated limits ſhould excurſions make,
Then backward of themſelves their journey take:
Should in their way to ſolid bodies cling,
And home to earth the captive matter bring;
Where all things on its ſurface ſpread are bound
By their coerſive vigour to the ground!
Can this be done without a guide divine?
Should we to this hypotheſis incline,
Say, does not here conſpicuous wiſdom ſhine?
Who can enough magnetic force admire?
Does it not counſel and deſign require
To give the earth this wond'rous energy,
In ſuch a meaſure, ſuch a juſt degree,
That it ſhould ſtill perform its deſtin'd taſk,
As nature's ends and various uſes aſk?
For, ſhould our globe have had a greater ſhare
Of this ſtrong force, by which the parts cohere,
Things had been bound by ſuch a powerful chain,
That all would fix'd and motionleſs remain;

All men, like ſtatues, on the earth would ſtand,
Nor would they move the foot, or ſtretch the hand.
Birds would not range the ſkies, nor beaſts the woods,
Nor could the fiſh divide the ſtiffen'd floods.
Again, had this ſtrange energy been leſs,
Defect had been as fatal as exceſs.
For want of cement ſtrong enough to bind
The ſtructure faſt, huge ribs of rock disjoin'd
Without an earthquake, from their baſe would ſtart,
And hills unhing'd from their deep roots depart.
And while our orb perform'd its daily race,
All beings found upon its ample face
Would, by that motion diſſipated, fly
Whirl'd from the globe, and ſcatter through the ſky.
They muſt, obedient to mechanic laws,
Aſſemble where the ſtronger magnet draws;
Whether the ſun that ſtronger magnet proves,
Or elſe ſome planet's orb, that nearer moves.
  Who can unfold the Cauſe that does recal
Magnetic rays, and make them backward fall?
If theſe effluvia, which do upward tend,
Becauſe leſs heavy than the air, aſcend;
Why do they ever from their heights retreat,
And why return to ſeek their central ſeat?
From the ſame cauſe, ye ſons of art, declare,
Can they by turns deſcend and riſe in air?
Prodigious 'tis that one attractive ray
Should this way tend, the next an adverſe way;
For ſhould th' unſeen magnetic jets deſcend
All the ſame way, they could not gain their end:
They could not draw and bind the fabric faſt,
Unleſs alike they every part embrac'd.
  How does Carteſius all his ſinews ſtrain,
How much he labours, and how much in vain,
The earth's attractive vigour to explain?
This bold contriver thus his thoughts conveys:
Inceſſant ſtreams of thin magnetic rays
Guſh from their fountains, with impetuous force,
In either pole, then take an adverſe courſe:

Thoſe from the ſouthern pole the northern ſeek;
The ſouthern thoſe that from the northern break:
In either pole theſe rays emitted meet
Small pores provided, for their figures fit:
Still to and fro they circulating paſs,
Hold all the frame, and firmly bind the maſs.
Thus he the parts of earth from flight reſtrains,
And girds it faſt by fine imagin'd chains.
But oh! how dark is human reaſon found,
How vain the man with wit and learning crown'd;
How feeble all his ſtrength when he eſſays
To trace dark nature, and detect her ways,
Unleſs he calls its Author to his aid,
Who every ſecret ſpring of motion laid;
Who over all his wondrous works preſides,
And to their uſeful ends their cauſes guides.
Theſe paths in vain are by inquirers trod;
There's no philoſophy without a God.
Admir'd Carteſius, let the curious know,
If your magnetic atoms always flow
From pole to pole, what form'd their double ſource,
What ſpurr'd, what gave them their inflected courſe.
Tell, what could drill and perforate the poles,
And to th' attractive rays adapt their holes?
A race ſo long what prompts them to purſue?
Have the blind troops th' important end in view?
How are they ſure they in the poles ſhall meet,
Pores of a figure to their figure fit?
Are they with ſuch ſagacity endued
To know, if this their journey be purſued,
They ſhall the earth's conſtructure cloſely bind,
And to the centre keep the parts confin'd.
Let us review this whole magnetic ſcheme,
Till wiſer heads a wiſer model frame.
For its formation let fit atoms ſtart,
To one determin'd point, from ev'ry part;
Encount'ring there from regions oppoſite,
They claſh, and interrupt each other's flight;
And rendezvouſing with an adverſe courſe,
Produce an equal poiſe, by equal force:

For while the parts by laws magnetic act,
And are at once attracted and attract:
While match'd in ſtrength they keep the doubtful field,
And neither overcome, and neither yield,
To happy purpoſe they their vigour ſpend,
For theſe contentions in the balance end,
Which muſt in liquid air the globe ſuſpend.
Beſides materials which are brute and blind,
Did not this work require a knowing mind?
Who for the taſk ſhould fit detachments chuſe
From all the atoms, which their hoſt diffuſe
Through the wide regions of the boundleſs ſpace,
And for their rendezvous appoint the place.
Who ſhould command, by his almighty nod,
Theſe choſen troops, unconſcious of the road,
And unacquainted with th' appointed end,
Their marches to begin, and thither tend;
Direct them all to take the neareſt way,
Whence none of all th' unnumber'd millions ſtray:
Make them advance with ſuch an equal pace,
From all the adverſe regions of the ſpace,
That they at once ſhould reach the deſtin'd place;
Should muſter there, and round the centre ſwarm,
And draw together in a globous form.
Grant, that by mutual oppoſition made
Of adverſe parts, their mutual flight is ſtaid;
That thus the whole is in a balance laid;
Does it not all mechanic heads confound,
That troops of atoms, from all parts around,
Of equal number, and of equal force,
Should to this ſingle point direct their courſe;
That ſo the counter-preſſure every way,
Of equal vigour, might their motions ſtay,
And, by a ſteady poiſe, the whole in quiet lay?
Beſides, the ſtructure of the earth regard;
For firmneſs how is all its frame prepar'd?
With what amazing ſkill is the vaſt building rear'd?
Metals and veins of ſolid ſtone are found
The chief materials which the globe compound.

See how the hills which high in air aſcend,
From pole to pole their lofty lines extend.
  Theſe ſtrong unſhaken mounds reſiſt the ſhocks
Of tides and ſeas tempeſtuous, while the rocks
That ſecret in a long continued vein
Paſs through the earth, the pondrous pile ſuſtain.
Theſe mighty girders, which the fabric bind,
Theſe ribs robuſt and vaſt, in order join'd;
Theſe ſubterranean walls diſpos'd with art,
Such ſtrength and ſuch ſtability impart,
That ſtorms above, and earthquakes under ground,
Break not the pillars, nor the work confound.
  Give to the earth a form orbicular,
Let it be pois'd and hung in ambient air;
Give it the ſituation to the ſun
Such as is only fit; when this is done,
Suppoſe it ſtill remain'd a lazy heap;
From what we grant you no advantage reap.
You either muſt the earth from reſt diſturb,
Or roll around the heav'ns the ſolar orb.
Elſe what a dreadful face will nature wear!
How horrid will theſe loneſome ſeats appear!
This ne'er would ſee one kind refreſhing ray;
That would be ruin'd, but a different way,
Condemned to light, and curs'd with endleſs day.
A cold icelandian deſart one would grow,
One like Sicilian furnaces would glow.
  That nature may this fatal error ſhun,
Move which will pleaſe you beſt, the earth or ſun:
But, ſay, from what great builder's magazines
You'll engines fetch, what ſtrong, what vaſt machines
Will you employ to give this motion birth,
And whirl ſo ſwiftly round the ſun or earth?
Ye learned heads, by what mechanic laws
Will you of either orb this motion cauſe?
Why do they move? Why in a circle? Why
With ſuch a meaſure of velocity?
Say, why the earth, if not the earth, the ſun,
Does through his winding road the zodiac run?

Why do revolving orbs their tracks ſublime
So conſtant keep, that ſince the birth of time
They never varied their accuſtom'd place,
Nor loſt a minute in ſo long a race?
But hold, perhaps I rudely preſs too far;
You are not vers'd in reaſoning ſo ſevere.
To a firſt queſtion your reply's at hand;
Aſk but a ſecond, and you ſpeechleſs ſtand.
You ſwim at top, and on the ſurface ſtrive,
But to the depths of nature never dive:
For if you did, inſtructed you'd explore
Divine contrivance, and a God adore.
Yet, ſons of art, one curious piece deviſe,
From whoſe conſtruction motion ſhall ariſe.
Machines, to all philoſophers 'tis known,
Move by a foreign impulſe, not their own.
Then let Gaſſendus chuſe what frame he pleaſe,
By which to turn the heav'nly orbs with eaſe;
Thoſe orbs muſt reſt, till by th' exerted force
Of ſome firſt mover, they begin their courſe:
Mere diſpoſition, mere mechanic art,
Can never motion to the globes impart:
And if they could, the marks of wiſe deſign
In that contrivance would conſpicuous ſhine.
Theſe queſtions ſtill recur, we ſtill demand
What moves them firſt, and puts them off at hand:
What makes them this one way their race direct,
While they a thouſand other ways reject?
Why do they never once their courſe inflect?
Why do they roll with ſuch an equal pace,
And to a moment ſtill perform their race?
Why earth or ſun diurnal ſtages keep?
In ſpiral tracks why through the zodiac creep?
Who can account for this, unleſs they ſay
Theſe orbs th' Eternal Mind's command obey,
Who bade them move, did all their motions guide,
To each its deſtin'd province did divide;
Which to complete he gave them motive power,
That ſhall, as long as he does will, endure.

Thus we the frame of nature have expreſt;
Now view the earth in finiſhed beauty dreſt:
The various ſcenes which various charms diſplay,
Through all th' extended theatre ſurvey.
See how ſublime th' uplifted mountains riſe,
And with their pointed heads invade the ſkies.
How the high cliffs their craggy arms extend,
Diſtinguiſh'd ſtates and ſever'd realms defend;
How ambient ſhores confine the reſtleſs deep,
And in their ancient bounds the billows keep;
The hollow vales their ſmiling pride unfold;
What rich abundance do their boſoms hold?
Regard their lovely verdure, raviſh'd view
The party-colour'd flowers of various hue.
Not eaſtern monarchs, on their nuptial day,
In dazzling gold and purple ſhine ſo gay
As the bright natives of th' unlabour'd field,
Unvers'd in ſpinning, and in looms unſkill'd.
See how the ripening fruits the gardens crown,
Imbibe the ſun, and make his light their own.
See the ſweet brooks in ſilver mazes creep,
Enrich the meadows, and ſupply the deep;
While from their weeping urns the fountains flow,
And vital moiſture, where they paſs, beſtow.
Admire the narrow ſtream, and ſpreading lake,
The proud aſpiring grove, and humble brake;
How do the foreſts and the woods delight!
How the ſweet glades and openings charm the ſight!
Obſerve the pleaſant lawn and airy plain,
The fertile furrows, rich with various grain;
How uſeful all; how all conſpire to grace
Th' extended earth, and beautify her face.
Now ſee with how much art the parts are made;
With how much wiſdom are the ſtrata laid,
Of different weights, and of a different kind,
Of ſundry forms, for ſundry ends deſign'd.
Here in their beds the finiſh'd minerals reſt,
There the rich wombs the ſeeds of gold digeſt.
Here in fit moulds, to Indian nations known,
Are caſt the ſeveral kinds of precious ſtone;

The diamond here, by mighty monarchs worn,
Fair as the ſtar that uſhers in the morn;
There, ſplendid by the ſun's embodied ray,
The beauteous ruby does its light diſplay.
There marble's various colour'd veins are ſpread;
Here of bitumen unctuous ſtores are bred.
What ſkill on all its ſurface is beſtow'd,
To make the earth for man a fit abode?
The upper moulds with active ſpirits ſtor'd,
And rich in verdant progeny, afford
The flow'ry paſture, and the ſhady wood,
To men their phyſic, and to beaſts their food.
  Proceed yet farther, and a proſpect take
Of the ſwift ſtream, and of the ſtanding lake.
Had not the deep been form'd, that might contain
All the collected treaſures of the main,
The earth had ſtill o'erwhelm'd with water ſtood,
To man an uninhabitable flood.
Yet had not part as kindly ſtaid behind,
In the wide ciſterns of the lakes confin'd,
Did not the ſprings and rivers drench the land,
Our globe would grow a wilderneſs of ſand;
The plants and groves, the tame and ſavage beaſt,
And man, their lord, would die with drought oppreſt.
Now, as you ſee, the floating element
Part looſe in ſtreams, part in the ocean pent,
So wiſely is diſpoſed, as may conduce
To man's delight or neceſſary uſe.
  See how the mountains in the midſt divide
The nobleſt regions, that from either ſide
The ſtreams, which to the hills their currents owe,
May every way along the valley flow,
And verdant wealth on all the ſoil beſtow.
So Atlas, and the mountains of the moon,
From North to South in lofty ridges run
Through Afric realms, whence falling waters lave
Th' inferior regions with a winding wave.
They various rivers give to various ſoil,
Niger to Guinea, and to Egypt Nile.

So from the tow'ring Alps, on different ſides,
Diſſolving ſnows deſcend in num'rous tides,
Which in the vale beneath their parties join
To form the Rhone, the Danube, and the Rhine.
So Caucaſus, aſpiring Taurus ſo,
And fam'd Imaus, ever white with ſnow,
Through eaſtern climes their lofty heads extend,
And this and that way ample currents ſend:
A thouſand rivers make their crooked way,
And diſembogue their floods into the ſea;
Whence ſhould they ne'er by ſecret roads retire,
And to the hills, from whence they came, aſpire;
They by their conſtant ſtreams would ſo increaſe
The watry ſtores, and raiſe ſo high the ſeas,
That the wide hollow would not long contain
Th' unequal treaſures of the ſwelling main:
Scorning the mounds which now its tide withſtand,
The ſea would paſs the ſhores, and drown the land.
Tell, by what paths, what ſubterranean ways,
Back to the fountain's head the ſea conveys
The refluent rivers, and the land repays?
Tell, what ſuperior, what controlling cauſe
Makes waters, in contempt of nature's laws,
Climb up, and gain th' aſpiring mountain's height,
Swift and forgetful of their native weight?
What happy works, what engines under ground,
What inſtruments of curious art are found,
Which muſt with everlaſting labour play,
Back to their ſprings the rivers to convey,
And keep their correſpondence with the ſea?
Perhaps you'll ſay, their ſtreams the rivers owe
In part to rain, in part to melting ſnow;
And that the attracted watry vapours riſe
From lakes and ſeas, and fill the lower ſkies.
Theſe when condens'd the airy region pours
On the dry earth in rain, or gentle ſhow'rs.
Th' inſinuating drops ſink thro' the ſand,
And paſs the porous ſtrainers of the land:
Which freſh ſupplies of liquid riches bring
To ev'ry river's head, to each exhauſted ſpring.

The ſtreams are thus, their loſſes to repair,
Back to their ſource tranſmitted thro' the air.
The waters ſtill their circling courſe maintain,
Flow down in rivers, and return in rain.
nd on the ſoil with heat immoderate dry'd,
To which the rain's pure treaſures are deny'd,
The mountains more ſublime in ether riſe,
Transfix the clouds, and tow'r amidſt the ſkies:
The ſnowy fleeces, which their heads involve,
Still ſtay in part, and ſtill in part diſſolve.
Torrents and loud impetuous cataracts
Thro' roads abrupt and rude unfaſhion'd tracts
Roll down the lofty mountain's channel'd ſides,
And to the vale convey their foaming tides.
At length, to make their various currents one,
The congregated floods together run.
Theſe conſluent ſtreams make ſome great river's head,
By ſtores ſtill melting and deſcending fed.
Thus from th' aſpiring mountains of the moon
Diſſolving treaſures ruſh in torrents down;
Which paſs the ſun-burnt realms and ſandy ſoil,
And bleſs th' Egyptian nation with their Nile:
Then whoſoe'er his ſecret riſe would know,
Muſt climb the hills, and trace his head in ſnow.
And though the Rhine, the Danube and the Rhone,
All ample rivers of our milder zone,
While they advance along the flats and plains,
Spread, by the ſhow'rs augmented, and the rains;
Yet theſe their ſource and firſt beginning owe
To ſtores, that from the Alpine mountains flow.
Hence, when the ſnows in winter ceaſe to weep,
And undiſſolv'd their flaky texture keep,
The banks with eaſe their humble ſtreams contain,
Which ſwell in ſummer, and thoſe banks diſdain.
Be this account allow'd, ſay, do not here
Th' impreſſions of conſummate art appear?
In ev'ry ſpacious realm a riſing ground,
Obſervers tell, is in the middle found;
That all the ſtreams, which flow from either ſide,
May thro' the Valleys unobſtructed glide.

What various kingdoms does the Danube lave,
Before the Euxine ſea receives its wave?
How many nations of the ſun-burnt ſoil
Does Niger bleſs? how many drink the Nile?
Thro' what vaſt regions near the riſing ſun
Does Indus, Ganges, and Hydaſpus run?
What happy empires, wide Euphrates, teem,
And pregnant grow by thy prolific ſtream;
How many ſpacious countries does the Rhine
In winding banks, and mazes ſerpentine
Traverſe, before he ſplits in Belgia's plain,
And loſt in ſand creeps to the German main!
Floods which thro' Indian realms their courſe purſue,
That Mexico enrich, and waſh Peru,
With their unwearied ſtreams yet farther paſs,
Before they reach the ſea, and end their race.
And ſince the rivers and the floods demand,
For their deſcent, a prone and ſinking land,
Does not this due declivity declare
A wiſe director's providential care?
  See, how the ſtreams advancing to the main
Thro' crooked channels draw their chryſtial train.
While ling'ring thus they in meanders glide,
They ſcatter verdant life on either ſide:
The valleys ſmile, and with their flowry face
And wealthy births confeſs the floods embrace.
But this great bleſſing would in part be loſt,
Nor would the Maids their blooming plenty boaſt,
Did uncheck'd rivers draw their fluid train
In lines direct, and rapid ſeek the main.
  The ſea does next demand our view; and there
No leſs the marks of perfect ſkill appear.
When firſt the atoms to the congreſs came,
And by their concourſe form'd the mighty frame,
What did the liquid to th' aſſembly call,
To give their aid to form the pon'drous ball?
Firſt, tell us, why did any come? next, why
In ſuch a diſproportion to the dry?
Why were the moiſt in number ſo outdone,
That to a thouſand dry, they are but one?

When they united, and together clung,
When undiſtinguiſh'd in one heap they hung,
How was the union broke, the knot unty'd,
What did th' entangled elements divide?
Why did the moiſt disjoin'd, without reſpect
To their leſs weight, the loweſt ſeat elect?
Could they diſpenſe to lie below the land,
With nature's law, and unrepeal'd command;
Which gives to lighter things the greateſt height,
And ſeats inferior to ſuperior weight?
Did they foreſee, unleſs they lay ſo low,
The reſtleſs flood the land would overflow,
By which the delug'd earth would uſeleſs grow?
What, but a conſcious agent, could provide
The ſpacious hollow, where the waves reſide?
Where bar'd with rock, and fenc'd with hills, the deep
Does in its womb the floating treaſure keep;
And all the raging regiments reſtrain
In ſtated limits, that the ſwelling main,
May not in triumph o'er the frontier ride,
And thro' the land licentious ſpread its tide?
What other cauſe the frame could ſo contrive,
That when tempeſtuous winds the ocean drive,
They cannot break the tie, nor diſunite
The waves, which roll connected in their flight?
Their bands, tho' ſlack, no diſſolution fear,
Th' unſever'd parts the greateſt preſſure bear,
Tho' looſe, and fit to flow, they ſtill cohere.
This apt, this wiſe contexture of the ſea,
Makes it the ſhips driv'n by the winds obey;
Whence hardy merchants ſail from ſhore to ſhore,
Bring India's ſpices home, and Guinea's ore.
When you with liquid ſtores have fill'd the deep,
What does the flood from putrefaction keep?
Should it lie ſtagnant in its ample ſeat,
The ſun would thro' it ſpread deſtructive heat.
The wiſe contriver on his end intent,
Careful this fatal error to prevent,
And keep the waters from corruption free,
Mixt them with ſalt, and ſeaſon'd all the ſea.

What other cauſe could this effect produce?
The brackiſh tincture thro' the main diffuſe?
You, who to ſolar beams this taſk aſſign,
To ſcald the waves, and turn the tide to brine,
Reflect, that all the fluid ſtores which ſleep
In the remoteſt caverns of the deep,
Have of the briny force a greater ſhare,
Than thoſe above, that meet the ambient air.
Others, but oh how much in vain! erect
Mountains of ſalt, the ocean to infect.
Who, vers'd in nature, can deſcribe the land,
Or fix the place on which thoſe mountains ſtand?
Why have thoſe rocks ſo long unwaſted ſtood,
Since, laviſh of their ſtock, they thro' the flood,
Have, ages paſt, their melting chryſtal ſpread,
And with their ſpoils the liquid regions fed?
Yet more, the wiſe contriver did provide,
To keep the ſea from ſtagnating, the tide;
Which now we ſee advance, and now ſubſide.
If you exclude this great directing mind,
Declare what cauſe of this effect you find.
You who this globe round its own axis drive,
From that rotation this event derive:
You ſay, the ſea, which with unequal pace,
Attends the earth in this its rapid race,
Does with its waves fall backward to the Weſt,
And thence repell'd, advances to the Eaſt:
While this revolving motion does endure,
The deep muſt reel, and ruſh from ſhore to ſhore.
Thus to the ſetting, and the riſing ſun,
Alternate tides in ſtated order run.
The experiments you bring us, to explain
This notion, are impertinent and vain.
An orb or ball round its own axis whirl;
Will not the motion to a diſtance hurl
Whatever duſt or ſand you on it place,
And drops of water from its convex face?
If this rotation does the ſeas affect,
The rapid motion rather would eject

The ſtores, the low capacious caves contain,
And from its ample baſon caſt the main;
Aloft in air would make the ocean fly,
And daſh its ſcatter'd waves againſt the ſky.
If you, to ſolve th' appearance, have recourſe
To the bright ſun's, or moon's impulſive force;
Do you, who call for demonſtration, tell
How diſtant orbs th' obedient flood impel.
This ſtrong myſterious influence explain,
By which, to ſwell the waves they preſs the main;
But if you chuſe magnetic power, and ſay
Thoſe bodies by attraction move the ſea;
Till with new light you make this ſecret known,
And tell us how 'tis by attraction done,
You leave the mind in darkneſs ſtill involv'd,
Nor have you, like philoſophers, reſolv'd
The doubts, which we to reas'ning men refer,
But with a cant of words abuſe the ear.
Thoſe, who aſſert the lunar orb preſides
O'er humid bodies, and the ocean guides:
Whoſe waves obſequious ebb, or ſwelling run
With the declining or increaſing moon;
With reaſon ſeem her empire to maintain,
As miſtreſs of the rivers and the main.
Perhaps her active influences cauſe
Th' alternate flood, and give the billow laws;
The waters ſeem her orders to obey,
And ebb and flow, determin'd by her ſway.
Grant that the deep this foreign Sovereign owns,
That mov'd by her it this and that way runs.
Say, by what force ſhe makes the ocean ſwell,
Does ſhe attract the waters, or impel?
How does ſhe rule the rolling waves, and guide
By fixt and conſtant laws, the reſtleſs tide?
Why does ſhe dart her force to that degree,
As gives ſo juſt a motion to the ſea,
That it ſhould flow no more, no more retire,
Than nature's various uſeful ends require?
A mind ſupreme you therefore muſt approve,
Whoſe high command caus'd matter firſt to move:

Who ſtill preſerves its courſe, and with reſpect
To his wiſe ends, all motion does direct.
He to the ſilver moon this province gave,
And fixt her empire o'er the briny wave:
Endu'd her with ſuch juſt decrees of power,
As might his aims and wiſe deſigns procure:
Might agitate and work the troubled deep,
And rolling waters from corruption keep;
But not impel them o'er their bounds of ſand,
Nor force the waſteful deluge o'er the land.

BOOK II.

The Argument.

The introduction. The numerous and important bleſſings of religion. The exiſtence of a God demonſtrated from the wiſdom and deſign which appear in the motion of the heavenly orbs; but more particularly in the ſyſtem. I. In the ſituation of the ſun, and its due diſtance from the earth. The fatal conſequences of its having been placed otherwiſe than it is. II. In its diurnal motion, whence the change of day and night proceeds. Then in its annual motion, whence ariſe the different degrees of heat and cold. The confinement of the ſun between the tropics, not to be accounted for, by any philoſophical hypotheſis. The difficulties of the ſame, if the earth moves and the ſun reſts. The ſpring of the ſun's motion, not to be explain'd by any irreligious philoſophy. The contemplation of the ſolar light, and the uſes made of it for the end propoſed. The appearances in the ſolar ſyſtem not to be ſolved, but by aſſerting a God. The ſyſtem of Ptolemy, Copernicus, Tycho Brahe and Kepler conſidered. The ſolar ſyſtem deſcribed and compared with the fixed ſtars which are ſuppoſed centres of the like ſyſtems. Reflections on that compariſon. The hypotheſis of Epicurus, in relation to the motion of the ſun. Wiſdom and deſign diſcovered in the air; in its uſeful ſtructure, its elaſticity, its various meteors; the wind, the rain, thunder and lightning. A ſhort comtemplation of the vegetable kind.

CARUS, by hardy Epicurus taught,
From Greece to Rome his impious ſyſtem brought;
Then war with heaven he did inſulting wage,
And breath'd againſt the gods immortal rage:
See, he exclaims, the ſource of all our woe;
Our fears and ſuff'rings from religion flow.
We grant, a train of miſchiefs oft proceeds
From ſuperſtitious rites and penal creeds;
But view religion in her native charms,
Diſperſing bleſſings with indulgent arms,
From her fair eyes what heavenly rays are ſpread?
What blooming joys ſmile round her bliſsful head?
Offspring divine! by thee we bleſs the cauſe,
Who form'd the world, and rules it by his laws;

BRITISH MUSEUM
27
APR

Engraved for C. Cooke, July 29. 1797.

His independent being we adore,
Extol his goodneſs, and revere his power.
Our wond'ring eyes his high perfections view,
The lofty contemplation we purſue,
'Till raviſh'd we the great idea find,
Shining in bright impreſſions on our mind.
Inſpir'd by thee, gueſt of celeſtial race,
With generous love, we human-kind embrace;
We provocations unprovok'd receive,
Patient of wrong, and eaſy to forgive;
Protect the orphan, plead the widow's cauſe,
Nor deviate from the line unerring juſtice draws.
Thy luſtre, bleſt effulgence, can diſpel
The clouds of error, and the gloom of hell;
Can to the ſoul impart etherial light,
Give life divine and intellectual ſight:
Before our raviſh'd eyes thy beams diſplay,
The openings ſcenes of bliſs, and endleſs day;
By which incited we with ardour riſe,
Scorn this inferior ball, and claim the ſkies.
Tyrants to thee a change of nature owe,
Break all their tortures, and indulgent grow.
Ambitious conquerors in their mad career,
Check'd by thy voice, lay down the ſword and ſpear.
The boldeſt champions of impiety,
Scornful of heaven, ſubdu'd or won by thee,
Before thy hallow'd altars bend the knee.
Looſe wits, made wiſe, a public good become,
The ſons of pride an humble mien aſſume,
The profligate, in morals grow ſevere,
Defrauders juſt, and ſycophants ſincere.
With amorous language, and bewitching ſmiles,
Attractive airs, and all the lover's wiles,
The fair Egyptian Jacob's ſon careſt,
Hung on his neck, and languiſh'd on his breaſt.
Courted with freedom now the beauteous ſlave,
Now flatt'ring ſued, and threatning now did rave;
But not the various eloquence of love,
Nor power enrag'd could his fix'd virtue move.

See, aw'd by heaven, the blooming Hebrew flies
Her artful tongue, and more perſuaſive eyes:
And ſpringing from her diſappointed arms,
Prefers a dungeon to forbidden charms.
Stedfaſt in virtue's and his country's cauſe,
Th' illuſtrious founder of the Jewiſh laws,
Who, taught by heaven at genuine greatneſs aim'd,
With worthy pride imperial blood diſclaim'd.
Th' alluring hopes of Pharaoh's throne reſign'd,
And the vain pleaſures of a court declin'd,
Pleas'd with obſcure receſs, to eaſe the pains
Of Jacob's race, and break their ſervile chains.
Such generous minds are form'd, where bleſt religion reigns.
Ye friends of Epicurus, look around,
All nature view with marks of prudence crown'd.
Mind the wiſe ends, which proper means promote;
See how the diff'rent parts for diff'rent uſe are wrought;
Contemplate all this conduct and deſign,
Then own, and praiſe th' Artificer divine.
Regard the orbs ſublime in æther borne,
Which the blue regions of the ſkies adorn;
Compar'd with whoſe extent, this low hung ball
Shrunk to a point, is deſpicably ſmall:
Their number, counting thoſe th' unaided eye
Can ſee, or by invented tubes deſcry,
With thoſe which in the adverſe hemiſphere,
Or near each pole to lands remote appear,
The wideſt ſtretch of human thought exceeds,
And in th' attentive mind amazement breeds:
While theſe ſo numerous, and ſo vaſt of ſize,
In varions ways roll thro' the trackleſs ſkies;
Thro' croſſing roads perplext and intricate,
Perform their ſtages, and their rounds repeat;
None by colliſion from their courſe are driv'n,
No ſhocks, no conflicts break the peace of heaven.
No ſhatter'd globes, no glowing fragments fall,
No worlds o'erturn'd cruſh this terreſtrial ball,
In beauteous order all the orbs advance,
And in their mazy complicated dance,

Not in one part of all the pathleſs ſky
Did any ever halt, or ſtep awry.
When twice ten thouſand men depriv'd of ſight,
To ſome wide vale direct their footſteps right;
Shall there a various figur'd dance eſſay,
Move by juſt ſteps, and meaſur'd time obey;
Shall croſs each other with unerring feet,
Never miſtake their place, and never meet:
Nor ſhall in many years the leaſt decline
From the ſame ground, and the ſame winding line:
Then may in various roads the orbs above,
Without a guide, in perfect concord move;
Then beauty, order, and harmonious laws
May not require a wiſe directing cauſe.
See, how th' indulgent father of the day
At ſuch due diſtance does his beams diſplay,
That he his heat may give to ſea and land,
In juſt degrees, as all their wants demand.
But had he in th' unmeaſurable ſpace
Of æther, choſen a remoter place;
For inſtance, pleas'd with that ſuperior ſeat
Where Saturn, or where Jove their courſe repeat:
Or had he happen'd farther yet to lie,
In the more diſtant quarters of the ſky,
How ſad, how wild, how exquiſite a ſcene
Of deſolation had his planet been?
A waſteful, cold, untrodden wilderneſs,
The gloomy haunts of horror and diſtreſs,
Inſtead of woods, which crown the mountain's head,
And the gay honours of the verdant mead;
Inſtead of golden fruits, the Garden's pride,
By genial ſhow'rs, and ſolar heat ſupply'd,
Icelandian cold, and Hyperborean ſnows,
Eternal froſt, with ice that never flows,
Unſufferable winter, had defac'd
Earth's blooming charms, and made a barren waſte.
No mild indulgent gales would gently bear,
On their ſoft wings, ſweet vapours through the air,
The balmy ſpoils of plants, and fragrant flow'rs,
Of aromatic groves and myrtle bow'rs,

Whoſe odoriferous exhalations fan
The flame of life, and recreate beaſt and man.
But ſtorms, ev'n worſe than vex Norwegian waves,
Than breed in Scythia's hills, or Lapland caves,
Would through this bleak terreſtrial deſart blow,
Glaze it with ice, or whelm it o'er with ſnow.
  Or had the ſun, by like unhappy fate,
Elected to the earth a nearer ſeat,
His beams had cleft the hill, the vally dry'd,
Exhal'd the lake, and drain'd the briny tide.
A heat, ſuperior far to that which broils
Bornéo, or Sumatra, Indian iſles;
Than that which ripens Guinea's golden ore,
Or burns the Lybian hind, or tans the Moor,
Had laid all nature waſte, and turn'd the land
To hills of cinders, and to vales of ſand.
No beaſts could then have rang'd the leafleſs wood,
Nor finny nations cut the boiling flood.
Birds had not beat the airy road, the ſwains
No flocks had tended on the ruſſet plains.
Thus had the ſun's bright orb been more remote
The cold had kill'd; and if more near, the drought.
  Next ſee, Lucretian ſages, ſee the ſun
His courſe diurnal and his annual run;
How in his glorious race he moves along,
Gay as a bridegroom, as a giant ſtrong,
How his unvary'd labour he repeats,
Returns at morning, and at eve retreats;
And by the diſtribution of his light,
Now gives to man the day, and now the night:
Night, when the drowſy ſwain and traveller ceaſe
Their daily toil, and ſooth their limbs with eaſe;
When all the weary ſons of woe reſtrain
Their yielding cares with ſlumber's ſilken chain,
Solace ſad grief, and lull reluctant pain.
  And while the ſun, ne'er covetous of reſt,
Flies with ſuch rapid ſpeed from eaſt to weſt,
In tracks oblique he thro' the Zodiac rolls,
Between the northern and the ſouthern poles:

From which revolving progreſs thro' the ſkies,
The needful ſeaſons of the year ariſe.
And as he now advances, now retreats,
Whence winter colds proceed, and ſummer heats,
He qualifies and cheers the air by turns,
Which winter freezes, and which ſummer burns.
Thus his kind rays the two extremes reduce,
And keep a temper fit for nature's uſe.
The froſt and drought, by this alternate pow'r,
The earth's prolific energy reſtore.
The lives of man and beaſt demand the change;
Hence fowls the air, and fiſh the ocean range.
Of heat and cold this juſt ſucceſſive reign,
Which does the balance of the year maintain,
The gard'ner's hope, the farmer's patience props,
Gives vernal verdure, and autumnal crops.
Should but the ſun his duty once forget,
Nor from the north, nor from the ſouth retreat;
Should not the beams revive, and ſooth the ſoil,
Mellow the furrow for the ploughman's toil:
A teeming vigour ſhould they not diffuſe,
Ferment the glebe, and genial ſpirits looſe,
Which lay impriſon'd in the ſtiffen'd ground,
Congeal'd with cold, in froſty fetters bound,
Unfruitful earth her wretched fate would mourn,
No graſs would cloath the plains, no fruit the trees adorn.
But did the ling'ring orb much longer ſtay,
Unmindful of his coarſe, and crooked way;
The earth, of dews defrauded, would deteſt
The fatal favour of th' effulgent gueſt:
To diſtant worlds implore him to repair,
And free from noxious beams the ſultry air.
His rays productive now of wealth and joy,
Would then the paſture and the hills annoy,
And with too great indulgence would deſtroy.
In vain the lab'ring hind would till the land,
Turn up the glebe, and ſow his ſeed in ſand.
The meads would crack, in want of binding dews,
The channels would th' exhaling river loſe:

While in their haunts wild beaſts expiring lie,
The panting herds would on the paſture die:
But now the ſun at neither tropic ſtays
A longer time, than his alternate rays
In ſuch proportion heat and luſtre give,
As do not ruin nature, but revive.
When the bright orb, to ſolace ſouthern ſeats,
Inverts his courſe, and from the North retreats;
As he advances, his indulgent beam
Makes the glad earth with freſh conceptions teem:
Reſtores their leafy honours to the woods,
Flow'rs to the banks, and freedom to the floods;
Unbinds the turf, exhilarates the plain.
Brings back his labour, and recruits the ſwain;
Through all the ſoil a genial ferment ſpreads,
Regenerates the plants, and new adorns the meads.
The birds on branches pearch'd, or on the wing,
At nature's verdant reſtoration ſing,
And with melodious lays ſalute the ſpring.
The heats of ſummer benefits produce
Of equal number, and of equal uſe.
The ſprouting births, and beauteous vernal bloom,
By warmer rays to ripe perfection come.
Th' auſtere and pond'rous juices they ſublime,
Make them aſcend the porous ſoil, and climb
The orange-tree, the citron and the lime:
Which drunk in plenty by the thirſty root,
Break forth in painted flow'rs, and golden fruit.
They explicate the leaves, and ripen food
For the ſilk-labourers of the mulberry wood:
And the ſweet liquor on the cane beſtow,
From which prepar'd the luſcious ſugars flow;
With generous juice enrich the ſpreading vine,
And in the grape digeſt the ſprightly wine.
The fragrant trees, which grow by Indian floods,
And in Arabia's aromatic woods,
Owe all their ſpices to the ſummer's heat,
Their gummy tears, and odoriferous ſweat.
Now the bright ſun compacts the precious ſtone,
Imparting radiant luſtre, like his own:

He tinctures rubies with their roſy hue,
And on the ſaphire ſpreads a heav'nly blue;
For the proud monarch's dazling crown prepares
Rich orient pearl, and adamantine ſtars.
Next autumn, when the ſun's withdrawing ray,
The night enlarges, and contracts the day,
To crown his labour to the farmer yields
The yellow treaſures of his fruitful fields;
Ripens the harveſt for the crooked ſteel,
(While bending ſtalks the rural weapon feel.)
The fragrant fruit for the nice palate fits,
And to the preſs the ſwelling grape ſubmits.
At length forſaken by the ſolar rays,
See, drooping nature ſickens and decays,
While winter all his ſnowy ſtores diſplays:
In hoary triumph unmoleſted reigns
O'er barren hills, and bleak untrodden plains:
Hardens the glebe, the ſhady grove deforms,
Fetters the floods, and ſhakes the air with ſtorms.
Now active ſpirits are reſtrain'd with cold,
And Priſons crampt with ice the genial captives hold.
The meads their flow'ry pride no longer wear,
And trees extend their naked arms in air;
The frozen furrow, and the fallow field,
Nor to the ſpade, nor to the harrow yield.
Yet in their turn the ſnows and froſts produce
Various effects, of neceſſary uſe.
Th' intemperate heats of ſummer are controll'd
By winter's rigour, and inclement cold,
Which checks contagious ſpawn, and noxious ſteams,
The fatal offspring of immod'rate beams:
Th' exhauſted air with vital nitre fills,
Infection ſtops, and death in embryo kills:
Conſtrains the glebe, keeps back the hurtful weed,
And fits the furrow for the vernal ſeed.
The ſpirits now, as ſaid, impriſon'd ſtay
Which elſe by warmer ſun-beams drawn away,
Would roam in air, and diſſipated ſtray.
Thus are the winter froſts to nature kind,
Froſts, which reduce exceſſive heats, and bind

Prolific ferments in reſiſtleſs chains,
Whence parent earth her fruitfulneſs maintains.
To compaſs all theſe happy ends, the ſun
In winding tracks does through the zodiac run.
You, who ſo much are vers'd in cauſes, tell,
What from the tropics can the ſun repel?
What vig'rous arm, what repercuſſive blow
Bandies the mighty globe ſtill to and fro,
Yet with ſuch conduct, ſuch unerring art,
He never did the trackleſs road deſert?
Why does he never in his ſpiral race
The tropics, or the polar circles paſs?
What gulphs, what mounds, what terrors can control
The ruſhing orb, and make him backward roll?
Why ſhould he halt at either ſtation, why
Not forward run in unobſtructive ſky?
Can he not paſs an aſtronomic line,
Or does he dread th' imaginary ſign,
That he ſhould ne'er advance to either pole,
Nor farther yet in liquid ether roll,
Till he has gain'd ſome unfrequented place,
Loſt to the world in vaſt unmeaſur'd ſpace?
If to the old you the new ſchools prefer,
And to the fam'd Copernicus adhere;
If you eſteem that ſuppoſition beſt,
Which moves the earth, and leaves the ſun at reſt:
With a new veil your ignorance you hide,
Still is the knot as hard to be unty'd.
You change your ſcheme, but the old doubts remain,
And ſtill you leave th' inquiring mind in pain.
This problem, as philoſophers, reſolve:
What makes the globe from Weſt to Eaſt revolve?
What is the ſtrong impulſive cauſe, declare,
Which rolls the pond'rous orb ſo ſwift in air?
To your vain anſwer will you have recourſe,
And tell us 'tis ingenite, active force,
Mobility, or native pow'r to move,
Words which mean nothing, and can nothing prove?
That moving power, that force innate explain,
Or your grave anſwers are abſurd and vain:

We no ſolution of our queſtion find;
Your words bewilder, not direct the mind.
If you this rapid motion to procure,
For the hard taſk employ magnetic power,
Whether that power you at the centre place,
Or in the middle regions of the maſs,
Or elſe, as ſome philoſophers aſſert,
You give an equal ſhare to every part,
Have you by this the cauſe of motion ſhown;
After explaining is it not unknown?
Since you pretend, by reaſon's ſtricteſt laws,
Of an effect to manifeſt the cauſe,
Nature, of wonders ſo immenſe a field,
Can none more ſtrange, nor more myſterious yield,
None that eludes ſagacious reaſon more
Than this obſcure, inexplicable power.
Since you the ſpring of motion cannot ſhow,
Be juſt, and faultleſs ignorance allow;
Say 'tis obedience to th' Almighty nod,
That 'tis the will, the power, the hand of God.
Philoſophers of ſpeading fame are found,
Who by th' attraction of the orbs around
Would move the earth, and make its courſe obey
The ſun's and moon's inevitable ſway.
Some from the preſſure and impelling force
Of heav'nly bodies would derive its courſe:
Whilſt in the dark and difficult diſpute
All are by turns confuted, all confute.
Each can ſubvert th' opponent's ſcheme, but none
Has ſtrength of reaſon to ſupport his own.
The mind employ'd in ſearch of ſecret things,
To find out motions cauſe and hidden ſprings,
Through all th' etherial regions mounts on high,
Views all the ſpheres, and ranges all the ſky:
Searches the orbs, and penetrates the air
With unſucceſsful toil, and fruitleſs care:
Till ſtopp'd by awful heights, and gulphs immenſe
Of wiſdom, and of vaſt omnipotence,
She trembling ſtands, and does in wonder gaze,
Loſt in the wild inextricable maze.

See, how the ſun does on the middle ſhine.
And round the globe deſcribe the equator line,
By which wiſe means he can the whole ſurvey
With a direct, or with a ſlanting ray,
In the ſucceſſion of a night and day.
Had the north pole been fixt beneath the ſun,
To ſouthern realms the day had been unknown?
If the ſouth pole had gain'd that nearer ſeat,
The northern climes had met as hard a fate.
And ſince the ſpace, that lies on either ſide,
The ſolar orb, is without limits wide;
Grant that the ſun had happen'd to prefer
A ſeat aſkant, but one diameter:
Loſt to the light by that unhappy place,
This globe had lain a frozen loneſome maſs.
Behold the light emitted from the ſun,
What more familiar, and what more unknown?
While by its ſpreading radiance it reveals
All nature's face, it ſtill itſelf conceals.
See how each morn it does its beams diſplay,
And on its golden wings bring back the day
How ſoon th' effulgent emanations fly,
Through the blue gulph of interpoſing ſky!
How ſoon their luſtre all the region fills,
Smiles on the vallies, and adorns the hill!
Millions of miles, ſo rapid is their race,
To cheer the earth, they in few moments paſs.
Amazing progreſs! at its utmoſt ſtretch,
What human mind can this ſwift motion reach?
But if, to ſave ſo quick a flight, you ſay
The ever-rolling orb's impulſive ray
On the next threads and filaments does bear
Which form the ſpringy texture of the air,
That thoſe will ſtrike the next, till to the ſight
The quick vibration propagates the light:
'Tis ſtill as hard, if we this ſcheme believe,
The cauſe of life's ſwift progreſs to conceive.
With thought from prepoſſeſſion free, reflect
On ſolar rays, as they the ſight reſpect.

The beams of light had been in vain diſplayed,
Had not the eye been fit for viſion made!
In vain the author had the eye prepar'd
With ſo much ſkill, had not the light appear'd.
The old and new aſtronomers in vain
Attempt the heavenly motions to explain,
Firſt Ptolemy his ſcheme celeſtial wrought,
And of machines a wild proviſion brought,
Orbs centric and eccentric he prepares,
Cycles and epicycles, ſolid ſpheres
In order plac'd, and with bright globes inlaid,
To ſolve the tours by heavenly bodies made.
But ſo perplext, ſo intricate a frame,
The latter ages with deriſion name.
The comets, which at ſeaſons downward tend,
Then with their flaming equipage aſcend;
Venus, which in the purlieus of the ſun
Does now above him, now beneath him run;
The ancient ſtructure of the heav'ns ſubvert,
Reer'd with vaſt labour, but with little art.
Copernicus, who rightly did condemn
The eldeſt ſyſtem, form'd a wiſer ſcheme;
In which he leaves the ſun at reſt, and rolls
The orb terreſtrial on its proper poles;
Which makes the night and day by this career,
And by its ſlow and crooked courſe the year.
The famous Dane, who oft the modern guides,
To earth and ſun their provinces divides:
The earth's rotation makes the night and day,
The ſun revolving through th' ecliptic way
Effects the various ſeaſons of the year,
Which in their turn for happy ends appear.
This ſcheme or that, which pleaſes beſt, embrace,
Still we the fountain of their motion trace.
Kepler aſſerts theſe wonders may be done
By the magnetic virtue of the ſun,
Which he, to gain his end, thinks fit to place
Full in the centre of that mighty ſpace,
Which does the ſpheres, where planets roll, include,
And leaves him with attractive force endu'd.

The ſun, thus ſeated, by mechanic laws,
The earth, and every diſtant planet draws;
By which attraction all the planets found
Within his reach, are turn'd in ether round.
If all theſe rolling orbs the ſun obey,
Who holds his empire by magnetic ſway;
Since all are guided with an equal force,
Why are they ſo unequal in their courſe?
Saturn in thirty years his ring completes,
Which ſwifter Jupiter in twelve repeats.
Mars three and twenty months revolving ſpends;
The Earth in twelve her annual journey ends.
Venus, thy race in twice four months is run;
For his Mercurius three demands; the Moon
Her revolution finiſhes in one.
If all at once are mov'd and by one ſpring,
Why ſo unequal is their annual ring?
If ſome, you ſay, preſt with a pond'rous load
Of gravity, move ſlower in their road,
Becauſe, with weight encumber'd and oppreſt,
Theſe ſluggiſh orbs th' attractive ſun reſiſt;
Till you can weight and gravity explain,
Thoſe words are inſignificant and vain.
If planetary orbs the ſun obey,
Why ſhould the moon diſown his ſov'reign ſway?
Why in a whirling eddy of her own
Around the globe terreſtrial ſhould ſhe run?
This diſobedience of the moon will prove
The ſun's bright orb does not the planets move.
Philoſophers may ſpare their toil, in vain
They form new ſchemes, and rack their thoughtful brain
The cauſe of heavenly motions to explain:
After their var ious unſucceſsful ways,
Their fruitleſs labour, and inept eſſays,
No cauſe of thoſe appearances they'll find,
But power exerted by th' eternal mind;
Which through their roads the orbs celeſtial drives,
And this or that determin'd motion gives.
The mind ſupreme does all his worlds control,
Which by his order this and that way roll.

From him they take a delegated force,
And by his high command maintain their courſe;
By laws decreed e'er fleeting time begun,
In their fixt limits they their ſtages run.
  But if the earth, and each erratic world,
Around their ſun their proper centre whirl'd,
Compoſe but one extended vaſt machine,
And from one ſpring their motions all begin;
Does not ſo wide, ſo intricate a frame,
Yet ſo harmonious, ſov'reign art proclaim?
Is it a proof of judgment to invent
A work of ſpheres involv'd, which repreſent
The ſituation of the orbs above,
Their ſize and number ſhow, and how they move;
And does not in the orbs themſelves appear
As great contrivance, and deſign as clear?
  This wide machine the univerſe regard,
With how much ſkill is each apartment rear'd?
The ſun, a globe of fire, a glowing maſs,
Hotter than melting flint, or fluid glaſs,
Of this our ſyſtem holds the middle place.
Mercurius neareſt to the central ſun,
Does in an oval orbit circling run:
But rarely is the object of our ſight,
In ſolar glory ſunk and more prevailing light.
Venus the next, whoſe lovely beams adorn
As well the dewy eye, as opening morn,
Does her fair orb in beauteous order turn.
The globe terreſtrial next, with ſlanting poles,
And all its pond'rous load, unwearied rolls.
Then we behold bright planetary Jove
Sublime in air through his wide province move;
Four ſecond planets his dominion own,
And round him turn, as round the earth the moon.
Saturn revolving in the higheſt ſphere,
With ling'ring labour finiſhes his year.
  Yet is this mighty ſyſtem, which contains
So many worlds, ſuch vaſt etherial plains,
But one of thouſands, which compoſe the whole,
Perhaps as glorious, and of worlds as full.

The ſtars, which grace the high expanſion, bright
By their own beams, and unprecarious light,
Though ſome near neighbours ſeem, and ſome diſplay
United luſtre in the Milky Way,
At a vaſt diſtance from each other lie,
Sever'd by ſpacious voids of liquid ſky.
All theſe illuſtrious worlds, and many more,
Which by the tube aſtronomers explore;
And millions which the world can ne'er deſcry
Loſt in the wilds of vaſt immenſity,
Are ſuns, are centers, whoſe ſuperior ſway
Planets of various magnitude obey.
If we with one clear, comprehenſive ſight
Saw all theſe ſyſtems, all theſe orbs of light;
If we their order and dependance knew,
Had all their motions and their ends in view,
With all the comets, which in ether ſtray,
Yet conſtant to their time, and to their way;
Which planets ſeem, though rarely they appear,
Rarely approach the radiant ſun ſo near,
That his fair beams their atmoſphere pervade,
Whence their bright hair and flaming trains are made,
Would not this view convincing marks impart
Of perfect prudence, and ſtupendous art?
The maſters form'd in Newton's famous ſchool,
Who does the chief in modern ſcience rule,
Erect their ſchemes by mathematic laws,
And ſolve appearances with juſt applauſe:
Theſe, who have nature's ſteps with care purſu'd,
That matter is with active force endu'd,
That all its parts magnetic power exert,
And to each other gravitate, aſſert.
While by this power they on each other act,
They are at once attracted, and attract.
Leſs bulky matter therefore muſt obey
More bulky matter's more engaging ſway;
By this the fabric they together hold,
By this the courſe of heavenly orbs unfold.
Yet theſe ſagacious ſons of Science own
Attractive virtue is a thing unknown.

This wond'rous power they piouſly aſſert,
Th' almighty Author did at firſt impart
To matter in degrees, that might produce
The motions he deſign'd for nature's uſe.
  But leaſt we ſhould not here due rev'rence pay
To learned Epicurus, ſee the way
By which this reas'ner, of ſuch high renown,
Moves through th' ecliptic road the rolling ſun.
Oppreſt with thirſt and heat, to adverſe ſeats
By turns, ſays he, the panting ſun retreats
To ſlake his drought, his vigour to repair
In ſnowy climes, and frozen fields of air;
Where the bright glutton revels without reſt
On his cool banquet and ærial feaſt:
Still to and fro he does his light convey,
Through the ſame track, the ſame unalter'd way,
On luxury intent, and eager of his prey.
  But if the ſun is back and forward roll'd,
To treat his thirſty orb with polar cold,
Say, is it not, good Epicurus, ſtrange,
He ſhould not once beyond the tropic range,
Where he, to quench his drought ſo much inclin'd,
May ſnowy fields, and nitrous paſtures find,
Meet ſtores of cold ſo greedily purſu'd,
And be refreſh'd with never-waſting food?
  Sometimes this wond'rous man is pleas'd to ſay
This way and that ſtrong blaſts the ſun convey:
A Northern wind his orb with vigour drives,
Till at the ſouthern tropic it arrives;
Then wanting breath, and with his toil oppreſt,
He drops his wings, and leaves the air at reſt:
Freſh guſts now ſpringing from the ſouthern pole,
Aſſault him there, and make him backward roll.
Thus gales alternate through the zodiac blow
The ſailing orb, and waft him to and fro;
While Epicurus, bleſt with thought refin'd,
Makes the vaſt globe the paſtime of the wind.
  Were it not idle labour to confute
Notions ſo wild, unworthy of diſpute;

I'd of the learned Epicurus aſk,
If this were for the winds a proper taſk?
Illuſtrious ſage, inform th' inquirer why
Still from one ſtated point of all the ſky
The fickle meteor ſhould the ſun convey,
Through the ſame ſtages of his ſpiral way?
Why in one path, why with ſuch equal pace,
That he ſhould never miſs in all his race,
Of time one minute, or one inch of ſpace?
Remark the air's tranſparent element,
Its curious ſtructure, and its vaſt extent:
Its wondrous web proclaims the loom divine,
Its threads, the hand that drew them out ſo fine.
This thin contexture makes its boſom fit,
Celeſtial heat and luſtre to tranſmit;
By which of foreign orbs the riches flow,
On this dependent, needy ball below.
Obſerve its parts link'd in ſuch artful ſort,
All are at once ſupported, and ſupport.
The column pois'd ſits hov'ring on our heads,
And a ſoft burden on our ſhoulders ſpreads.
So the ſide-arches all the weight ſuſtain,
We find no preſſure, and we feel no pain.
Still are the ſubtle ſtrings in tenſion found,
Like thoſe of lutes to juſt proportion wound,
Which of the air's vibration is the ſource,
When it receives the ſtrokes of foreign force.
Let curious minds who would the air inſpect,
On its elaſtic energy reflect;
The ſecret force through all the frame diffus'd,
By which its ſtrings are from compreſſion loos'd.
The ſpungy parts, now to a ſtraighter ſeat
Are forc'd by cold, and widen'd now by heat.
By turns they all extend, by turns retire,
As nature's various ſervices require.
They now expand to fill an empty ſpace,
Now ſhrink to let a pond'rous body paſs.
If raging winds invade the atmoſphere,
Their force its curious texture cannot tear,
Make no diſruption in the threads of air;

Or if it does, thoſe parts themſelves reſtore,
Heal their own wounds, and their own breaches cure.
Hence the melodious tenants of the ſky,
Which haunt inferior ſeats, or ſoar on high,
With eaſe through all the fluid region ſtray,
And through the wide expanſion wing their way:
Whoſe open meſhes let terreſtrial ſteams
Paſs through, entic'd away by ſolar beams:
And thus a road reciprocal diſplay
To riſing vapours, and deſcending day.
Of heat and light what ever-during ſtores,
Brought from the ſun's exhauſtleſs golden ſhores,
Through gulphs immenſe of intervening air,
Enrich the earth, and every loſs repair!
The land, its gainful traffic to maintain,
Sends out crude vapours in exchange for rain.
The flowery garden and the verdant mead
Warm'd by their rays, their exhalations ſpread
In ſhowers and balmy dews to be repaid.
The ſtreams, their banks forſaken, upward move,
And flow again in wandering clouds above.
Theſe regions nature's magazines on high
With all the ſtores demanded there ſupply,
Their different ſteams the air's wide boſom fill,
Moiſt from the flood, dry from the barren hill;
Materials into meteors to be wrought,
Which back to theſe terreſtrial ſeats are brought,
By nature ſhap'd to various figures, thoſe
The fruitful rain, and theſe the hail compoſe,
The ſnowy fleece and curious froſtwork; theſe
Produce the dew, and thoſe the gentle breeze.
Some form fierce winds, which o'er the mountain paſs,
And beat with vig'rous wings the valley's face;
O'er the wide lake, and barren deſert blow,
O'er Lybia's burning ſand, and Scythia's ſnow;
Shake the high cedar, thro' the foreſt ſweep,
And with their furious breath ferment the deep.
This thin, this ſoft contexture of the air
Shows the wiſe author's providential care,

Who did the wondrous ſtructure ſo contrive,
That it might life to breathing creatures give;
Might reinſpire, and make the circling maſs
Through all its winding channels fit to paſs.
Had not the maker wrought the ſpringy frame
Such as it is, to fan the vital flame,
The blood, defrauded of its nitrous food,
Had cool'd, and languiſh'd in th' arterial road:
While the tir'd heart had ſtrove with fruitleſs pain
To puſh the lazy tide along the vein.
Of what important uſe to human kind,
To what great ends ſubſervient is the wind;
Behold, where'er this active vapour flies,
It drives the clouds, and agitates the ſkies:
This from ſtagnation, and corruption ſaves
Th' ærial ocean's ever-rolling waves.
This animals, to ſuccour life, demand:
For ſhould the air unventilated ſtand,
The idle deep corrupted would contain
Blue deaths, and ſecret ſtores of raging pain.
The ſcorching ſun, would with a fatal beam
Make all the void with births malignant team,
Engender jaundice, ſpotted torments breed,
And purple plagues, from peſtilential ſeed.
Exhaling vapours would be turn'd to ſwarms
Of noxious inſects, and deſtructive worms,
More than were rais'd to ſcourge tyrannic luſt,
By Moſes' rod, from animated duſt.
Another bleſſing, which the breathing wind
Benevolent conveys to human kind.
Is, that it cools and qualifies the air,
And with ſoft breezes does the regions cheer,
On which the ſun o'er friendly does diſplay
Heat too prevailing, and redundant day.
Ye ſwarthy nations of the torrid zone
How well to you is this great bounty known?
As frequent gales from the wide ocean riſe
To fan your air, and moderate your ſkies,
So conſtant winds, as well as rivers, flow
From your high hills enrich'd with ſtores of ſnow.

For this great end theſe hills riſe more ſublime
Than thoſe erected in a temp'rate clime.
Had not the author this proviſion made,
By which your air is cool'd, your ſun allay'd,
Deſtroy'd by too intenſe a flame, the land
Had lain a parch'd inhoſpitable ſand.
Theſe diſtricts, which between the tropics lie,
Which ſcorching beams directly darted fry,
Were thought an uninhabitable ſeat,
Burnt by the neighb'ring orb's immod'rate heat;
But the freſh breeze, that from the ocean blows,
From the wide lake, or from the mountain ſnows,
So ſooths the air, and mitigates the ſun,
So cures the regions of the ſultry zone,
That oft with nature's bleſſings they abound,
Frequent in people, and with plenty crown'd.
As active winds relieve the air and land,
The ſeas no leſs their uſeful blaſts demand.
Without this aid the ſhip would ne'er advance
Along the deep, and o'er the billow dance,
But lie a lazy and a uſeleſs load,
The foreſt's waſted ſpoils, the lumber of the flood.
Let but the wind with an auſpicious gale
To ſhove the veſſel fill the ſpreading ſail,
And ſee, with ſwelling canvas wing'd, ſhe flies,
And with her waving ſtreamers ſweeps the ſkies!
Th' advent'rous merchant thus purſues his way,
Or to the riſe, or to the fall of day:
Thus mutual traffic ſever'd realms maintain,
And manufactures change to mutual gain;
Each others growth and arts they ſell and buy,
Eaſe their redundance, and their wants ſupply.
Ye Britons, who the fruit of commerce find,
How is your iſle a debtor to the wind,
Which thither wafts Arabia's fragrant ſpoils,
Gems, pearls, and ſpices from the Indian iſles.
From Perſia ſilks, wines from Iberia's ſhore,
Peruvian drugs, and Guinea's golden ore?
Delights and wealth to fair Auguſta flow
From ev'ry region whence the winds can blow.

See, how the vapours congregated rear
Their gloomy columns, and obſcure the air!
Forgetful of their gravity they riſe,
Renounce the centre, and uſurp the ſkies,
Where, form'd to clouds they their black lines diſplay,
And take their airy march, as winds convey:
Sublime in air while they their courſe purſue,
They from their ſable fleeces ſhake the dew
On the parcht mountain, and with genial rain
Renew the foreſt, and refreſh the plain.
They ſhed their healing juices on the ground,
Cement the crack, and cloſe the gaping wound.
Did not the vapours, by the ſolar heat
Thin'd and exhal'd, riſe to their airy ſeat,
Or not in watry clouds collected fly,
Then form'd to pond'rous drops deſert the ſky,
The fields would no recruits of moiſture find,
But by the ſun-beams dry'd, and by the wind,
Would never plant, or flower, or fruit produce,
Or for the beaſt, or for his maſter's uſe.
But in the ſpacious climates, which the rain
Does never bleſs, ſuch is th' Egyptian plain,
With how much art is that defect ſupply'd?
See, how ſome noble river's ſwelling tide
Augmented by the mountain's melting ſnows,
Breaks from its banks, and o'er the region flows!
Hence fruitful crops, and flow'ry wealth enſue,
And to the ſwain ſuch mighty gains accrue,
He ne'er reproaches heaven for want of dew.
See, and revere th' artillery of heaven,
Drawn by the gale, or by the tempeſt driven!
A dreadful fire the floating batt'ries make,
O'erturn the mountain, and the foreſt ſhake.
This way and that they drive the atmoſphere,
And its wide boſom from corruption clear,
While their bright flame conſumes the ſulphur trains,
And noxious vapours, which infect our veins.
Thus they refine the vital element,
Secure our health, and growing plagues prevent.

Your contemplation farther yet purſue;
The wondrous world of vegetables view!
Obſerve the foreſt oak, the mountain pine,
The tow'ring cedar, and the humble vine,
The bending willow, that o'erſhades the flood,
And each ſpontaneous offspring of the wood!
The oak and pine, which high from earth ariſe,
And wave their lofty heads amidſt the ſkies,
Their parent earth in like proportion wound,
And through crude metals penetrate the ground;
Their ſtrong and ample roots deſcend ſo deep,
That fixt and firm they may their ſtation keep,
And the fierce ſhocks of furious winds defy,
With all the outrage of inclement ſky.
But the baſe brier and the noble vine
Their arms around their ſtronger neighbour twine.
The creeping ivy, to prevent its fall,
Clings with its fibrous grapples to the wall.
Thus are the trees of ev'ry kind ſecure,
Or by their own, or by a borrow'd power.
But ev'ry tree from all its branching roots
Amidſt the glebe ſmall hollow fibres ſhoots;
Which drink with thirſty mouths the vital juice,
And to the limbs and leaves their food diffuſe:
Peculiar pores peculiar juice receive,
To this deny, to that admittance give.
Hence various trees their various fruits produce,
Some for delightful taſte, and ſome for uſe.
Hence ſprouting plants enrich the plain and wood,
For phyſic ſome, and ſome deſign'd for food.
Hence fragrant flow'rs with diff'rent colours dy'd
On ſmiling meads unfold their gaudy pride.
Review theſe num'rous ſcenes, at once ſurvey
Nature's extended face, then, ſceptics, ſay,
In this wide field of wonders can you find
No art diſcover'd, and no end deſign'd?

BOOK III.

The Argument.

The Introduction. Useful knowledge first pursued by man. Agriculture. Architecture. Sculpture. Painting. Music. The Grecian philosophers first engaged in useless speculations. The absurdity of asserting the self-existent, independent and eternal being of atoms, according to the scheme of Epicurus. Answer to the objections of Atheists, to the scheme of creation asserted in the two former books. The objections brought by Lucretius against creation from the necessity of pre-existent matter for the formation of all kinds of beings; from the pretended unartful contrivance of the world; from thorns, briers and noxious weeds; from savage beasts, storms, thunder, diseases; from the painful birth and the short life of man; from the inequality of heat and cold in different climates, answered. The objections of the Pyrrhonians or Sceptics answered. A reply to those who assert all things owe their being and their motions to nature. Their different and senseless account of that word. More apparent and eminent skill and wisdom expressed in the works of nature than in those of human art. The unreasonableness of denying skill and design in the author of those works. Vaninus, Hobbs, and Spinosa considered.

ERE vain philosophy had rear'd her school,
Whose chiefs imagin'd realms of science rule,
With idle toil form visionary schemes,
And wage eternal war for rival dreams:
Studious of good, man disregarded fame,
And useful knowledge was his eldest aim:
Through metaphysic wilds he never flew,
Nor the dark haunts of school Chimeras knew,
But had alone his happiness in view.
He milk'd the lowing herd, he press'd the cheese,
Folded the flock, and spun the woolly fleece.
In urns the bee's delicious dews he lay'd,
Whose kindling wax invented day display'd;
Wrested their iron entrails from the hills,
Then with the spoils his glowing forges fills;
And shap'd with vig'rous strokes the ruddy bar
To rural arms, unconscious yet of war.
He made the ploughshare in the furrow shine,
And learn'd to sow his bread and plant his vine.
Now verdant food adorn'd the garden beds,
And fruitful trees shot up their branching heads;
Rich balm from groves, and herbs from grassy plains.
His fever sooth'd, or heal'd his wounded veins.
Our father's next, in architecture skill'd,
Cities for use, and forts for safety build:

Then palaces and lofty domes aroſe,
Theſe for devotion, and for pleaſure thoſe.
Their thoughts were next to artful ſculpture turn'd,
Which now the palace, now the dome adorn'd.
The pencil then did growing fame acquire,
Then was the trumpet heard, and tuneful lyre,
One did the triumph ſing, and one the war inſpire.
Greece did at length a learned race produce,
Who needful ſcience mock'd, and arts of uſe,
Conſum'd their fruitleſs hours in eager chace
Of airy notions, through the boundleſs ſpace
Of ſpeculation, and the darkſome void,
Where wrangling wits, in endleſs ſtrife employ'd,
Mankind with idle ſubtilties embroil,
And faſhion ſyſtems with romantic toil:
Theſe with the pride of dogmatizing ſchools
Impos'd on nature arbitrary rules;
Forc'd her their vain inventions to obey,
And move as learned phrenzy trac'd the way.
Above the clouds while they preſum'd to ſoar,
Her trackleſs heights ambitious to explore,
And heaps of undigeſted volumes writ,
Illuſive notions of phantaſtic wit,
So long they nature ſearch'd and mark'd her laws,
They loſt the knowledge of th' Almighty cauſe.
Th' erroneous dictates of each Grecian ſage
Renounc'd the doctrines of the eldeſt age:
Yet theſe their matchleſs ſcience did proclaim,
Uſurp diſtinction, and appropriate fame.
But though their ſchools produc'd no nobler fruit
Than empty ſchemes, and triumphs of diſpute:
The notions which ariſe from nature's light
As well adorn the mind, as guide her right,
Enlarge her compaſs, and improve her ſight.
Theſe ne'er the breaſt with vain ambition fire,
But baniſh pride, and modeſt thoughts inſpire.
By her inform'd we bleſt religion learn,
Its glorious object by her aid diſcern.
The rolling worlds around us we ſurvey,
Th' alternate ſov'reigns of the night and day:

View the wide earth adorn'd with hills and woods,
Rich in her herds, and fertile by her floods:
Walk through the deep apartments of the main,
Aſcend the air to viſit clouds and rain,
And while we raviſh'd gaze on nature's face,
Remark her order, and her motions trace,
The long coherent chain of things we find
Leads to a cauſe ſupreme, a wiſe creating mind.
You, who the being of a God diſclaim,
And think mere chance produc'd this wond'rous frame,
Say, did you e'er reflect, Lucretian tribe,
To matter what perfections you aſcribe?
Can you to duſt ſuch veneration ſhow,
An atom with ſuch privilege endow,
That from its nature's pure neceſſity
It ſhould exiſt, and no corruption ſee?
Since your firſt atoms independent are,
And not each other's being prop and bear,
And ſince to this it is fortuitous
That others ſhould exiſtence have, ſuppoſe
You in your mind one atom ſhould remove
From all the troops, that in the vacant ſtrove,
Cannot our thought conceive one atom leſs?
If ſo, you Grecian ſages muſt confeſs
That matter which you independent name,
Cannot a being neceſſary claim:
For what has being from neceſſity,
It is impoſſible it ſhould not be.
Why has an atom this one place poſſeſt
Of all the empty void, and not the reſt?
If by its nature's force 'tis preſent here,
By the ſame force it muſt be ev'ry where;
Can beings be confin'd which neceſſary are?
If a firſt body may to any place
Be not determin'd; in the boundleſs ſpace,
'Tis plain, it then may abſent be from all;
Who then will this a ſelf exiſtence call?
As time does vaſt eternity regard,
So place is with infinitude compar'd;

A being then, which never did commence,
Muſt, as eternal, likewiſe be immenſe.
What cauſe within, or what without is found,
That can a being uncreated bound?
None that's internal, for it has no cauſe;
Nor can it be controll'd by foreign laws,
For then it clearly would dependent be
On force ſuperior, which will ne'er agree
With ſelf-exiſtence, and neceſſity.
Abſurdly then to atoms you aſſign
Such powers, and ſuch prerogatives divine:
Thus while the notion of a God you ſlight,
Yourſelves (who vainly think you reaſon right)
Make vile material Gods, in number infinite.
Now let us, as 'tis juſt, in turn prepare
To ſtand the foe and wage defenſive war.
Lucretius firſt, a mighty hero, ſprings
Into the field, and his own triumph ſings.
He brings, to make us from our ground retire,
The reaſoner's weapons, and the poet's fire.
The tuneful ſophiſt thus his battle forms,
Our bullwarks thus in poliſh'd armour ſtorms.
To parent matter things their being owe,
Becauſe from nothing no productions flow.
And if we grant no pre-exiſtent ſeed, [breed,
Things diff'rent things, from what they do, might
And any thing from any thing proceed.
The ſpicy groves might Scythia's hills adorn,
The thiſtle might the amaranth have borne,
The vine the lemon, and the grape the thorn.
Herds from the hills, men from the ſeas might riſe,
From woods the whales, and lions from the ſkies.
Th' elated bard here with a conqu'ror's air
Diſdainful ſmiles, and bids his foes deſpair.
But, Carus, here you uſe poetic charms,
And not aſſail us with the reas'ner's arms.
Where all is clear you fancy'd doubts remove,
And what we grant with eaſe, with labour prove.
What you ſhould prove, but cannot, you decline,
But chuſe a thing you can, and there you ſhine.

Tell us, fam'd Roman, was it e'er deny'd,
That ſeeds for ſuch productions are ſupply'd?
That nature always muſt materials find
For beaſts and trees to propagate their kind?
All generation the rude peaſant knows
A pre-exiſtent matter muſt ſuppoſe.
But what to nature firſt her being gave?
Tell whence your atoms their exiſtence have?
We aſk you whence the ſeeds conſtituent ſpring
Of ev'ry plant, and ev'ry living thing,
Whence ev'ry creature ſhould produce its kind,
And to its proper ſpecies be confin'd?
To anſwer this, Lucretius will require
More than ſweet numbers and poetic fire.
But ſee, how well the poet will ſupport
His cauſe, if we the argument retort.
If chance alone could manage, ſort, divide,
And, beings to produce, your atoms guide;
If caſual concourſe did the world compoſe,
And things from hits fortuitous aroſe,
Then any thing might come from any thing,
For how from chance can conſtant order ſpring?
The foreſt oak might bear the bluſhing roſe,
And fragrant myrtles thrive in Ruſſian ſnows.
The fair pomegranate might adorn the pine,
The grape the bramble, and the ſloe the vine.
Fiſh from the plains, birds from the floods might riſe,
And lowing herds break from the ſtarry ſkies.
But, ſee, the chief does keener weapons chuſe,
Advances bold, and thus the fight renews.
" If I were doubtful of the ſource and ſpring
" Whence things ariſe, I from the ſkies could bring,
" And ev'ry part of nature, proofs to ſhow
" The world to Gods cannot its being owe,
" So full of faults is all th' unartful frame:
" Firſt we the air's unpeopled deſert blame.
" Brute beaſts poſſeſs the hill, and ſhady wood,
" Much do the lakes but more the ocean's flood
" (Which ſevers realms, and ſhores divided laves,)
" Take from the land by interpoſing waves.

" One third by freezing cold and burning heat—
" Lies a deform'd, inhoſpitable ſeat:
" The reſt, unlabour'd, would by nature breed
" Wild brambles only, and the noxious weed:
" Did not induſtrious man, with endleſs toil,
" Extort his food from the reluctant ſoil,
" Did not the farmer's ſteel the furrow wound,
" And harrows tear the harveſt from the ground,
" The earth would no ſpontaneous fruits afford
" To man, her vain imaginary lord.
" Oft when the labouring hind has plough'd the field,
" And forc'd the glebe unwillingly to yield,
" When green and flowry nature crowns his hope
" With the gay promiſe of a plenteous crop,
" The fruits (ſad ruin!) periſh on the ground,
" Burnt by the ſun, or by the deluge drown'd;
" Or ſoon decay by ſnows immod'rate chill'd,
" By winds are blaſted, or by lightning kill'd.
" Nature, beſides, the ſavage beaſt ſuſtains,
" Breeds in the hills the terror of the plains,
" To man a fatal race, could this be ſo
" Did gracious Gods diſpoſe of things below?
" Their proper plagues with annual ſeaſons come,
" And deaths untimely blaſt us in the bloom.
" Man at his birth, unhappy ſon of grief!
" Is helpleſs caſt on the wild coaſts of life,
" In want of all things, whence our comforts flow,
" A ſad and moving ſpectacle of woe.
" Infants in ill preſaging cries complain,
" As conſcious of a coming life of pain,
" All things mean time to beaſts kind Nature grants,
" Prevents their ſufferings, and ſupplies their wants,
" Brought forth with eaſe, they grow, and ſkip, and [feed,
" No dandling nurſe, no jingling gewgaw need;
" In caves they lurk, or o'er the mountains range,
" Nor ever through the year their garments change.
" Unvers'd in arms and ignorant of war,
" They need no forts, and no invaſion fear.
" Whate'er they want, from nature's hand they gain,
" The life ſhe gave ſhe watches to maintain."

Thus, impotent in ſenſe, though ſtrong in rage,
The daring Roman does the gods engage.
But undiſmay'd we face th' intrepid foe,
Suſtain his onſet, and thus ward the blow.
Suppoſe defects in this terreſtrial ſeat,
That nature is not, as you urge, complete:
That a Divine and Wiſe Artificer
Might greater wonders of his art confer;
And might with eaſe on man and man's abode,
More bounty, more perfection have beſtow'd.
If in this lower world he has not ſhewn
His utmoſt ſkill, ſay, has he therefore none?
We in productions arbitrary ſee
Marks of perfection different in degree.
Though maſters, now more ſkill, now leſs impart,
Yet are not all their works the works of art?
Do poets ſtill ſublimer ſubjects ſing,
Still ſtretch to heaven a bold aſpiring wing,
Nor e'er deſcend to flocks and lab'ring ſwains,
Frequent the woods, or range the humble plains?
Did, Grecian Phidias, all thy pieces ſhine
With equal beauty? or, Apelles, thine?
Or Raphael's pencil never chuſe to fall?
Say, are his works transfigurations all?
Did Buonarota never build, O Rome,
A meaner ſtructure than thy wondrous dome?
Though in their works applauded as their beſt,
Greater deſign and genius are expreſt,
Yet is there none acknowledg'd in the reſt?
In all the parts of Nature's ſpacious ſphere
Of art ten thouſand miracles appear:
And will you not the Author's ſkill adore,
Becauſe you think he might diſcover more?
You own a watch, th' invention of the mind,
Though for a ſingle motion 'tis deſign'd,
As well as that which is with greater thought,
With various ſprings, for various motions wrought.
An independent, wiſe, and conſcious cauſe,
Who freely acts by arbitrary laws,

Who at connexion and at order aims,
Creatures diſtinguiſh'd in perfection frames.
Unconſcious cauſes only ſtill impart
Their utmoſt ſkill, their utmoſt power exert.
Thoſe which can freely chuſe diſcern and know,
In acting can degrees of vigour ſhow,
And more or leſs of art or care beſtow.
If all perfection were in all things ſhown,
All beauty, all variety were gone.
As this inferior habitable ſeat
By different parts is made one whole complete,
So our low world is only one of thoſe
Which the capricious univerſe compoſe.
Now to the univerſal whole advert;
The earth regard, as of that whole a part,
In which wide frame more noble worlds abound;
Witneſs ye glorious orbs which hang around,
Ye ſhining planets that in æther ſtray,
And thou bright lord and ruler of the day!
Witneſs ye ſtars that beautify the ſkies,
How much do your vaſt globes in height and ſize,
In beauty and magnificence, outgo
Our ball of earth, that hangs in clouds below!
Between yourſelves too is diſtinction found,
Of diff'rent bulk with diff'rent glory crown'd.
The people which in your bright regions dwell,
Muſt this low world's inhabitants excel,
And ſince to various planets they agree,
They from each other muſt diſtinguiſh'd be,
And own perfections diff'rent in degree.
When we on fruitful nature's care reflect,
And her exhauſtleſs energy reſpect,
That ſtocks this globe, which you Lucretians call
The world's coarſe dregs, which to the fall,
With num'rous kinds of life, and bounteous fills
With breathing gueſts the vallies, floods, and hills;
We may pronounce each orb ſuſtains a race
Of living things adapted to the place.
Were the refulgent parts and moſt refin'd
Only to ſerve the dark and baſe deſign'd?

Were all the ſtars, thoſe beauteous realms of light,
At diſtance only hung to ſhine by night,
And with their twinkling beams to pleaſe our ſight?
How many roll in ether, which the eye
Could ne'er, till aided by the glaſs, deſcry,
And which no commerce with the earth maintain?
Are all thoſe glorious empires made in vain?
Now, as I ſaid, the globe terreſtrial view,
As of the whole a part, a mean one too.
Though 'tis not like th' etherial worlds refin'd,
Yet is it juſt, and finiſh'd in its kind:
Has all perfection which the place demands,
Where in coherence with the reſt it ſtands.
Were to your view the univerſe diſplay'd,
And all the ſcenes of nature open laid,
Could you their place, proportion, harmony,
Their beauty, order, and dependence ſee,
You'd grant our globe had all the marks of art,
All the perfection due to ſuch a part,
Though not with luſtre, or with magnitude,
Like the bright ſtars, or brighter ſun endu'd.
You oft declaim on man's unhappy fate,
Inſulting oft demand in this debate,
If the kind Gods could ſuch a wretch create.
But whence can this unhappineſs ariſe?
You ſay, as ſoon as born, he helpleſs lies,
And mourns his woes with ill-preſaging cries.
But does not nature for the child prepare
The parent's love, the nurſes tender care;
Who, of their own forgetful, ſeek his good,
Enfold his limbs in bands, and fill his veins with food?
That man is frail and mortal, is confeſt;
Convulſions rack his nerves, and care his breaſt;
His flying life is chas'd by rav'ning pains
Through all its doubles in the winding veins.
Within himſelf he ſure deſtruction breeds,
And ſecret torments in his bowels feeds.
By cruel tyrants, by the ſavage beaſt,
Or his own fiercer paſſions he's oppreſt:

Now breathes malignant air, now poiſon drinks;
By gradual death, or by untimely, ſinks.
But theſe objectors muſt the cauſe upbraid,
That has not mortal man immortal made.
For if he once muſt feel the fatal blow,
Is it of great importance when, or how?
Should the Lucretian ling'ring life maintain
Through num'rous ages, ignorant of pain,
Still might the diſcontented murm'rer cry,
Ah hapleſs fate of man! ah, wretch, doom'd once to die!
But oh, how ſoon would you, who thus complain,
And nature's cauſe of cruelty arraign,
By reaſon's ſtandard this miſtake correct,
And ceaſe to murmur, did you once reflect,
That death removes us only from our ſeat,
Does not extinguiſh life, but change its ſtate.
Then are diſplay'd, O raviſhing ſurpriſe!
Fair ſcenes of bliſs, and triumphs in the ſkies:
To which admitted, each ſuperior mind,
By virtue's vital energy refin'd,
Shines forth with more than ſolar glory bright,
And cloath'd with robes of beatific light,
His hours in heavenly tranſports ſhall employ,
Young with immortal bloom from living ſtreams of joy.
You aſk us why the ſoil the thiſtle breeds;
Why its ſpontaneous births are thorns and weeds,
Why for the harveſt it the harrow needs?
The author might a nobler world have made,
In brighter dreſs the hills and vales array'd,
And all its face in flow'ry ſcenes diſplay'd:
The glebe untill'd might plenteous crops have borne,
And brought forth ſpicy groves inſtead of thorn:
Rich fruit and flowers, without the gard'ner's pains,
Might ev'ry hill have crown'd, have honour'd all the plains:
This nature might have boaſted, had the mind
Who form'd the ſpacious univerſe, deſign'd
That man, from labour free as well as grief,
Should paſs in lazy luxury his life.
But he his creature gave a fertile ſoil,
Fertile, but not without the owner's toil,

That ſome reward his induſtry ſhould crown,
And that his food in part might be his own.
But while inſulting you arraign the land,
Aſk, why it wants the plough, or lab'rer's hand;
Kind to the marble rocks, you ne'er complain
That they without the ſculptor's ſkill and pain
No perfect ſtatue yield, no baſſe relieve,
Or finiſh'd column for the palace give.
Yet if from hills unlabour'd figures came,
Man might have eaſe enjoy'd, though never fame.
You may the world of more defect upbraid,
That other works by nature are unmade.
That ſhe did never at her own expence
A palace rear, and in magnificence
Out-rival art, to grace the ſtately rooms;
That ſhe no caſtle builds, no lofty domes.
Had Nature's hand theſe various works prepar'd,
What thoughtful care, what labour had been ſpar'd?
But then no realm would one great maſter ſhow,
No Phidias Greece, and Rome no Angelo.
With equal reaſon too you might demand
Why boats and ſhips require the artiſt's hand;
Why gen'rous Nature did not theſe provide,
To paſs the ſtanding lake, or flowing tide.
You ſay the hills, which high in air ariſe,
Harbour in clouds, and mingle with the ſkies,
That earth's diſhonour and encumb'ring load,
Of many ſpacious regions man defraud,
For beaſts and birds of prey a deſolate abode.
But can the objector no convenience find
In mountains, hills, and rocks, which gird and bind
The mighty frame, that elſe would be disjoin'd?
Do not thoſe heaps the raging tide reſtrain,
And for the dome afford the marble vein?
Do not the rivers from the mountains flow,
And bring down riches to the vale below?
See how the torrent rolls the golden ſand
From the high ridges to the flatter land.
The lofty lines abound with endleſs ſtore
Of min'ral treaſure, and metallic ore;

With precious veins of ſilver, copper, tin,
Without how barren, yet how rich within?
They bear the pine, the oak and cedar yield,
To form the palace, and the navy build.
When the inclement meteors you accuſe,
And aſk if gracious Gods would ſtorms produce:
You ne'er reflect that by the driving wind
The air from noxious vapours is refin'd;
Freed from the putrid ſeeds of pain and death,
That living creatures might not by their breath,
Through their warm veins, inſtead of vital food,
Diſperſe contagion, and corrupt their blood.
Without the wind the ſhip were made in vain,
Advent'rous merchants could not croſs the main,
Nor ſever'd realms their gainful trade maintain.
Then with this wiſe reflection you diſturb
Your anxious thought, that our terreſtrial orb
In many parts is not by man poſſeſt;
With too much heat, or too much cold, oppreſt.
But in miſtake you this objection found;
Unnumber'd iſles and ſpacious tracts of ground,
Which feel the ſcorching ſun's directer beam,
And did to you inhoſpitable ſeem,
With tawny nations, or with black abound,
With noble rivers lav'd, with plenty crown'd.
And regions too from the bright orb remote
Are peopled, which you unfrequented thought.
But could Lucretius on the ſun reflect,
His proper diſtance from the earth reſpect,
Obſerve his conſtant road, his equal pace,
His round diurnal, and his annual race;
Could he regard the nature of the light,
Its beauteous luſtre, and its rapid flight,
And its relation to the ſenſe of ſight;
Could he to all theſe miracles advert,
And not in all perceive one ſtroke of art?
Grant that the motions of the ſun are ſuch,
That ſome have light too little, ſome too much.
Grant that in diff'rent tracks he might have roll'd,
And giv'n each clime more equal heat and cold.

Yet view the revolutions, as they are,
Does there no wiſdom, no deſign appear?
Could any but a knowing, prudent cauſe,
Begin ſuch motions, and aſſign ſuch laws?
If the Great Mind had form'd a diff'rent frame,
Might not your wanton wit the ſyſtem blame?
Though here you all perfection ſhould not find,
Yet is it all th' Eternal Will deſign'd,
It is a finiſh'd world, and perfect in its kind.
Not that its regions ev'ry charm include,
With which celeſtial empires are endu'd:
Nor is conſummate goodneſs here conferr'd,
If we perfection abſolute regard;
But what's before aſſerted, we repeat,
Of the vaſt whole it is a part complete.
  But ſince you murmur that the partial ſun
Is not indulgent to the frigid zone;
Suppoſe more ſuns in proper orbits roll'd,
Diſſolv'd the ſnows, and chac'd the polar cold;
Or grant that this revolv'd in ſuch a way,
As equal heat to all he might convey,
And give the diſtant poles their ſhare of day.
Obſerve how prudent nature's icy hoard,
With all her nitrous ſtores, would be devour'd:
Then would unbalanc'd heat licentious reign,
Crack the dry hill, and chap the ruſſet plain.
Her moiſture all exhal'd, the cleaving earth
Would yield no fruit, and bear no verdant birth.
  You of the pools and ſpacious lakes complain,
And of the liquid deſarts of the main,
As hurtful theſe, or uſeleſs, you arraign.
  Beſides the pleaſure, which the lakes afford,
Are not their waves with fiſh delicious ſtor'd?
Does not the wide capacious deep, the ſky
With dewy clouds, the earth with rain ſupply?
Do not the rivers, which the valley lave,
Creep through the ſecret ſubterranean cave,
And to the hills convey the refluent wave.
You then muſt own the earth the ocean needs,
Which thus the lake recruits, the fountain feeds.

The noxious plant and ſavage animal,
Which you the earth's reproach and blemiſh call,
Are uſeful various ways, if not for food,
For manufactures or for med'cine good.
Thus we repel with reaſon, not evade
The bold objections by Lucretius made.
Pyrrhonians next, of like ambitious aim,
Wanton of wit, and panting after fame,
Who ſtrove to ſink the ſects of chief renown,
And on their ruin'd ſchools to raiſe their own,
Boldly preſum'd, with rhetorician pride,
To hold of any queſtion either ſide.
They thought in ev'ry ſubject of debate,
In either ſcale the proof of equal weight.
Aſk, if a God exiſtent they allow,
The vain declaimers will attempt to ſhew,
That whether you renounce him, or aſſert,
There's no ſuperior proof on either part.
Suppoſe a God, we muſt, ſay they, conclude
He lives, if ſo, he is with ſenſe endu'd;
And if with ſenſe endu'd may pain perceive,
And what can ſuffer pain may ceaſe to live.
Pyrrhonians, we a living God adore,
An unexhauſted ſpring of vital power;
But his immortal, uncreated life
No torment feels, and no deſtructive grief.
Does he by diff'rent organs taſte or hear?
Or by an eye do things to him appear?
Has he a muſcle or extended nerve,
Which to impart or pain or pleaſure ſerve?
Of all perfection poſſible poſſeſt,
He finds no want, nor is with woe oppreſt.
Tho' we can ne'er explore the life divine,
And ſound the bleſt abyſs by reaſon's line,
Yet 'tis not, mortal man, a tranſient life, like thine.
Others, to whom the whole mechanic tribe
With an harmonious ſympathy ſubſcribe,
Nature with empire univerſal crown,
And this high queen the world's creator own.

If you, what builder rear'd the world demand,
They ſay 'twas done by nature's powerful hand.
If whence its order and its beauty roſe,
Nature, they ſay, did ſo the frame diſpoſe.
If what its ſteady motions does maintain,
And holds of cauſes and effects the chain;
O'er all her works this ſov'reign cauſe preſides,
Upholds the orbs, and all their motions guides.
Since to her bounty we ſuch bleſſings owe,
Our gen'rous benefactor let us know.
When the word nature you expreſs, declare
Form'd in your minds what image does appear?
Can you that term of doubtful ſound explain,
Show it no idle off-ſpring of the brain?
Sometimes by nature your enlighten'd ſchool
Intends of things the univerſal whole.
Sometimes it is the order, that connects,
And holds the chain of cauſes and effects.
Sometimes it is the manner, and the way,
In which thoſe cauſes do their force convey,
And in effects their energy diſplay.
That ſhe's the work itſelf you oft aſſert,
As oft th' artificer, as oft the art.
That is, that we may nature clearly trace,
And by her marks diſtinctly know her face,
She's now the building, now the architect,
And now the rule which does his hand direct.
But let this empreſs be whate'er you pleaſe;
Let her be all, or any one of theſe;
She is with reaſon, or ſhe's not, endu'd;
If you the firſt affirm, we thence conclude
A God, whoſe being you oppoſe, you grant:
But if this mighty queen does reaſon want,
How could this noble fabric be deſign'd,
And faſhion'd by a maker brute and blind?
Could it of art ſuch miracles invent?
And raiſe a beauteous world of ſuch extent?
Still at the helm does this dark pilot ſtand,
And with a ſteady, never-erring hand,
Steer all the floating worlds, and their ſet courſe com[mand?

That clearer ſtrokes of maſterly deſign,
Of wiſe contrivance, and of judgment ſhine
In all the parts of nature, we aſſert,
Than in the brighteſt works of human art:
And ſhall not thoſe be judg'd th' effect of thought,
As well as theſe with ſkill inferior wrought?
Let ſuch a ſphere to India be convey'd,
As Archimede or modern Hugens made;
Will not the Indian, tho' untaught and rude,
This work th' effect of wiſe deſign conclude?
Is there ſuch ſkill in imitation ſhewn,
And in the things, we imitate, is none?
Are not our arts by artful nature taught,
With pain and careful obſervation ſought?
Behold the painter, who with nature vies,
See his whole ſoul exerted in his eyes!
He views her various ſcenes, intent to trace
The maſter lines, that form her finiſh'd face;
Are thought and conduct in the copy clear,
While none in all th' original appear?
Tell us what maſter, for mechanics fam'd,
Has one machine ſo admirably fram'd,
Where you will art in ſuch perfection grant,
As in a living creature, or a plant?
Declare what curious workmanſhip can vie
Or with a hand or foot, an ear or eye?
That can for ſkill as much applauſe deſerve,
As the fine texture of the fibrous nerve,
Or the ſtupendous ſyſtem, which contains
Th' arterial channels, or the winding veins?
What artificial frame, what inſtrument
Did one ſuperior genius yet invent,
Which to the bones or muſcles is prefer'd,
If you their order, form, or uſe regard?
Why then to works of nature is aſſign'd
An author unintelligent and blind,
When ours proceed from choice and conſcious mind?
To this you ſay, that nature's are indeed
Moſt artful works, but then they ne'er proceed

From nature acting with design and art,
Who void of choice her vigour does exert;
And by unguided motion things produce;
Regardless of their order, end, or use.
By Tully's mouth thus Cotta does dispute:
But thus, with ease the Roman we confute.
Say, if in artful things no art is shewn,
What are the certain marks, that make it known?
How will you artful from unartful bound,
And not th' ideas in our mind confound?
Than this no truth displays before our sight
A brighter beam, or more convincing light,
That skilful works suppose a skilful cause,
Which acts by choice, and moves by prudent laws.
Where you, unless you are, as matter, blind,
Conduct and beauteous disposition find,
Conspiring order, fitness, harmony,
Use and convenience, will you not agree
That such effects could not be undesign'd,
Nor could proceed but from a knowing mind?
Old systems you may try, or new ones raise,
May shift and wind and plot a thousand ways;
May various words, and forms of diction use,
And with a diff'rent cant th' unjudging ear amuse;
You may affirm, that chance did things create,
Or let it nature be, or be it fate;
Body alone, inert and brute, you'll find,
The cause of all things is by you assign'd.
And after all your fruitless toil, if you
A cause distinct from matter will allow,
It must be conscious, not like matter blind,
And shew you grant a God, by granting mind.
Vaninus next, a hardy, modern chief,
A bold opposer of divine belief,
Attempts religion's fences to subvert,
Strong in his rage, but destitute of art.
In impious maxims fix'd, he heaven defy'd,
An unbelieving anti-martyr dy'd.
Strange, that an atheist pleasure should refuse,
Relinquish life, and death in torment chuse!

Of ſcience what a deſpicable ſhare
Vaninus own'd, his publiſh'd dreams declare.
Let impious wits applaud a godleſs mind,
As bleſt with piercing ſight, and ſenſe refin'd,
Contriv'd and wrought by nature's careful hand,
All the proud ſchools of learning to command;
Let them pronounce each patron of their cauſe,
Claims by diſtinguiſh'd merit juſt applauſe;
Yet I this writer's want of ſenſe arraign,
Treat all his empty pages with diſdain,
And think a grave reply miſpent and vain:
To borrow light this error to amend,
I would the atheiſt to Vaninus ſend.
  At length Britannia's ſoil, immortal ſhame!
Brought forth a ſage of celebrated name,
Who with contempt on bleſt religion trod,
Mock'd all her precepts, and renounc'd his God.
As awful ſhades and horrors of the night
Diſturb the mother, and the child affright,
Who ſee dire ſpectres thro' the gloomy air
In threat'ning forms advance, and ſhudd'ring hear
The groans of wand'ring ghoſts, and yellings of deſpair:
From the ſame ſpring, he ſays, devotion flows,
Conſcience of guilt from dread of vengeance roſe:
Religion is the creature of the ſpleen,
And troubled fancy forms the world unſeen:
That tim'rous minds with ſelf-tormenting care
Create thoſe awful phantoms, which they fear.
  Such arms were us'd by impious chiefs of old,
Vain as this modern hero, and as bold.
Who would not this philoſopher adore,
For finding worlds diſcover'd long before?
Can he one flower in all his garden ſhew,
Which in his Grecian maſter's did not grow?
And yet imperious with a teacher's air,
Boaſtful he claims a right to wiſdom's chair.
Gaſping with ardent thirſt of falſe renown,
With Grecian wreaths he does his temples crown,
Triumphs with borrow'd ſpoils, and trophies not his own.

The world, he grants, with clouds was overſpread,
Truth ne'er erected yet her ſtarry head,
'Till he, bright genius, roſe to chaſe the night,
And thro' all nature ſhone with new-ſprung light.
But let th' inquirer know, proud Briton, why
Hope ſhould not Gods, as well as fear ſupply?
Does not th' idea of a God include
The notion of beneficent and good,
Of one to mercy, not revenge inclin'd,
Able and willing to relieve mankind?
And does not this idea more appear
The object of our hope, than of our fear?
Then tell us why this paſſion, more than that,
Should build their altars, and the Gods create?
But let us grant the weak and tim'rous mind
To ſuperſtitious terrors is inclin'd:
That horrid ſcenes, and monſters form'd in air,
By night the children and the mother ſcare:
That apparitions by a fever bred,
Or by the ſpleen's black vapours fill the head;
Does that affect the ſage of ſenſe refin'd,
Whoſe body's healthful, and ſerene his mind?
Yet more, inſulting Briton, let us try
Your reaſon's force, your arguments apply.
You ſay, ſince ſpectres from the fancy flow,
To tim'rous fancy Gods their being owe:
Since phantoms to the weak ſeem real things,
Religion from miſtake and weakneſs ſprings.
But tho' the vulgar have illuſions ſeen,
Thought objects were without, that were within,
Yet we from hence abſurdly ſhould conclude,
All objects of the mind, the mind delude:
That our ideas idle are, that none
Were ever real, and that nothing's known.
But leaving phantoms and illuſive fear,
Let us at reaſon's judgment ſeat appear.
There let the queſtion be ſeverely try'd,
By an impartial ſentence we abide:
Th' eternal mind's exiſtence we ſuſtain
By proofs ſo full, by evidence ſo plain,

That none of all the ſciences have ſhewn,
Such demonſtration of the truths they own.
  Spinoſa next, to hide his black deſign,
And to his ſide th' unwary to incline,
For heaven his enſigns treacherous diſplays,
Declares for God, while he that God betrays:
For whom he's pleas'd ſuch evidence to bring,
As ſaves the name, while it ſubverts the thing.
  Now hear his labour'd ſcheme of impious uſe:
No ſubſtance can another e'er produce.
Subſtance no limit, no confinement knows,
And its exiſtence from its nature flows.
The ſubſtance of the univerſe is one,
Which is the ſelf-exiſtent God alone.
  The ſpheres of ether, which the world encloſe,
And all th' apartments, which the whole compoſe;
The lucid orbs, the earth, the air, the main,
With every diff'rent being they contain,
Are one prodigious aggregated God,
Of whom each ſand is part, each ſtone and clod!
Supreme perfections in each inſect ſhine,
Each ſhrub is ſacred, and each weed divine.
  Sages, no longer Egypt's ſons deſpiſe,
For their cheap God, and ſavoury deities!
No more their coarſe divinities revile!
To leeks, to onions, to the crocodile,
You might your humble adorations pay,
Were you not Gods yourſelves, as well as they.
  As much you pull religion's altars down,
By owning all things God, as owing none.
For ſhould all beings be alike divine,
Of worſhip if an object you aſſign,
God to himſelf muſt veneration ſhew,
Muſt be the idol and the vot'ry too.
And their aſſertions are alike abſurd,
Who own no God, or none to be ador'd.

BOOK IV.

The Argument.

The introduction. No man happy, that has not conquered the fears of death. The inability of the Epicurean ſcheme to accompliſh that end. Religion only capable of ſubduing thoſe fears. The Hypotheſis of Epicurus concerning the formation of the univerſe ſhewn to be abſurd, I. In a more general ſurvey of the parts of the univerſe. II. By a more cloſe and ſtrict examination of his ſcheme. The principle of motion not accounted for by that ſcheme; nor the determination of it one way. Pondus, gravity, innate mobility, words without a meaning. Deſcent of atoms; upwards and downwards, a middle or centre abſurdly aſſerted by Epicurus in infinite ſpace. His hypotheſis not to be ſupported, whether his matter be ſuppoſed finite or infinite. His ridiculous aſſertion relating to the diurnal and annual motion of the ſun. The impoſſibility of forming the world by the caſual concourſe of atoms. They could never meet if they moved with equal ſpeed. Primitive atoms being the ſmalleſt parts of matter, would move more ſlowly than bodies of greater bulk which have more gravity, yet theſe are abſurdly ſuppoſed to move the ſwifteſt. His aſſertion that ſome primitive atoms have a direct, and others an inclining motion, implies a contradiction. Lucretius's explanation of this inclining motion of ſome firſt atoms not intelligible. The inexplicable difficulty of ſtopping the atoms in their flight, and cauſing them to ſettle in a formed world. The ponderous earth not to be ſuſtained in liquid air. The Epicurean formation of the heavens very ridiculous. No account given by the Epicureans how the ſun and ſtars are upheld in fluid æther. Their idle account of the formation of the air. The variety of figure and ſize given by Epicurus to his atoms, a convincing proof of wiſdom and deſign. Another proof is the diſproportion of the moiſt and dry atoms in the formation of the earth. His ludicrous and childiſh account of the formation of the hollow for the ſea. No account given by Epicurus, or his followers, of the motion of the heavenly orbs, particularly of the ſun.

CARUS, we grant no man is bleſt, but he,
Whoſe mind from anxious thoughts of death is free.
Let laurel wreaths the victor's brows adorn,
Sublime thro' gazing throngs in triumph borne:
Let acclamations ring around the ſkies,
While curling clouds of balmy incenſe riſe;
Let ſpoils immenſe, let trophies gain'd in war,
And conquer'd kings attend his rolling car:
If dread of death ſtill unſubdu'd remains,
And ſecret o'er the vanquiſh'd victor reigns,
Th' illuſtrious ſlave in endleſs thraldom bears
A heavier chain, than his led captive wears.
With ſwifteſt wing the fears of future fate
Elude the guards, and paſs the palace gate:
Traverſe the lofty rooms, and uncontroll'd
Fly hovering round the painted roofs, and bold
To the rich arras cling, and perch on buſts of gold,
Familiar horrors haunt the monarch's head,
And thoughts ill-boding from the downy bed

Chaſe gentle ſleep, black cares the ſoul infeſt,
And broider'd ſtars adorn a troubled breaſt;
In vain they aſk the charming lyre, in vain
The flatt'rer's ſweeter voice to lull their pain.
Riot and wine but for a moment pleaſe,
Delights they oft enjoy, but never eaſe.
What are diſtinction, honour, wealth, and ſtate,
The pomp of courts, the triumphs of the great;
The num'rous troops, that envy'd thrones ſecure,
And ſplendid enſigns of imperial power?
What the high palace rear'd with vaſt expence,
Unrivall'd art, and luxury immenſe,
With ſtatues grac'd by ancient Greece ſupply'd,
With more than Perſian wealth, and Tyrian pride?
What are the foods of all delicious kinds,
Which now the huntſman, now the fowler finds;
The richeſt wines, which Gallia's happy field,
Which Tuſcan hills, or thine, Iberia, yield?
Nature deprav'd, abundance does purſue,
Her firſt and pure demands are cheap and few.
What health promotes, and gives unenvy'd peace,
Is all expenceleſs, and procur'd with eaſe.
Behold the ſhepherd, ſee th' induſtrious ſwain,
Who ploughs the field, or reaps the ripen'd grain.
How mean, and yet how taſteful is their fare?
How ſweet their ſleep? their ſouls how free from care?
They drink the ſtreaming cryſtal, and eſcape
Th' inflaming juices of the purple grape;
And to protect their limbs from rig'rous air,
Garments, their own domeſtic work, they wear.
Yet thoughts of death their lonely cots moleſt,
Affright the hind, and break the lab'rer's reſt.
Since theſe reflections on approaching fate,
Diſtruſt, and ill-preſaging care create;
'Tis clear we ſtrive for happineſs in vain,
While fears of death within inſulting reign.
But then Lucretian wits abſurdly frame,
To ſink thoſe inbred fears, their impious ſcheme,
To chaſe the horrors of a conſcious mind,
They deſperate means, and wild expedients find.

The hardy rebels aiming to appeaſe
Their fierce remorſe, and dream a while at eaſe,
Of crying guilt th' avenging power diſown,
And pull their high Creator from his throne;
That done, they mock the threats of future pain,
As monſtrous fictions of the poet's brain.
Thy force alone, religion, death diſarms,
Breaks all his darts, and every viper charms.
Soften'd by thee, the griſly form appears
No more the horrid object of our fears.
We undiſmay'd this awful power obey,
That guides us through the ſafe, tho' gloomy way
Which leads to life, and to the bleſt abode,
Where raviſh'd minds enjoy, what here they own'd, a God.
Regard, ye ſages of Lucretian race,
Nature's rich dreſs, behold her lovely face.
Look all around, terreſtial realms ſurvey,
The iſles, the rivers, and the ſpacious ſea:
Obſerve the air, view with attentive eyes
The glorious concave of the vaulted ſkies;
Could theſe from caſual hits, from tumult thoſe ariſe?
Can rule and beauty from diſtraction grow?
Can ſymmetry from wild confuſion flow?
When atoms in th' unmeaſur'd ſpace did rove,
And in the dark for doubtful empire ſtrove;
Did intervening chance the feuds compoſe,
Eſtabliſh friendſhip, and diſarm the foes?
Did this the ancient darkſome horrors chace,
Diſtinction give, and ſpread celeſtial grace
O'er the black diſtricts of the empty ſpace?
Could atoms, which with undirected flight
Roam'd through the void, and rang'd the realms of night,
Of reaſon deſtitute, without intent,
Depriv'd of choice, and mindleſs of event,
In order march, and to their poſts advance,
Led by no guide, but undeſigning chance?
What did th' entangled particles divide,
And ſort the various ſeeds of things ally'd?
To make primæval elements ſelect
All the fit atoms, and th' unfit reject?

Diſtinguiſh hot from cold, and moiſt from dry,
Range ſome to form the earth, and ſome the ſky?
From the embrace, and gloomy arms of night, [light?
What freed the glimm'ring fire, and diſengag'd the
Could chance ſuch juſt and prudent meaſures take?
To frame the world ſuch diſtributions make?
If to your builder you will conduct give,
A power to chuſe, to manage and contrive,
Your idol chance, ſuppos'd inert and blind,
Muſt be enroll'd an active conſcious mind.
Did this your wiſe and ſovereign architect,
Deſign the model, and the world erect?
Were by her ſkill the deep foundations laid,
The globes ſuſpended, and the heav'ns diſplay'd
By what elaſtic engines did ſhe rear
The ſtarry roof, and roll the orbs in air?
On the formation of the earth reflect;
Is this a blind fortuitous effect?
Did all the groſſer atoms, at the call
Of chance, file off to form the pondrous ball,
And undetermin'd into order fall?
Did of themſelves th' aſſembled ſeeds arrive?
And without art this artful frame contrive?
To build the earth did chance materials chuſe,
And through the parts cementing glue diffuſe?
Adjuſt the frontier of the ſea and ſoil;
Balance and hang in air the finiſh'd pile?
Ye tow'ring hills, whoſe ſnowy peaks ariſe
Above the clouds, and winter in the ſkies;
Ye rocks, which on the ſhores your heads advance,
Are you the labour and the care of chance?
To draw up ſtones of ſuch prodigious weight,
And raiſe th' amazing heaps to ſuch a height,
What huge machine, what forceful inſtrument
Did your blind builder of the world invent?
Could it diſtinguiſh, could it wall around
The damp and dark apartments under ground?
With rocky arches vault the hollow caves,
And form the tracks of ſubterranean waves;

Extend the diff'rent mineral veins, and ſpread
For rich metallic ores the genial bed?
What could prepare the gulphs to entertain
Between their ſhores the interpoſing main?
Disjoin the land, the various realms divide,
And ſpread with ſcatter'd iſles th' extended tide?
Regard th' unnumber'd wonders of the deep,
Where confluent ſtreams, their race completed, ſleep.
Did chance the compaſs take, and in the dark
The wide dimenſions of the ocean mark?
Then dig the ample cave, and ſtretch the ſhores,
Whoſe winding arms confine the liquid ſtores,
Which guſhing from the mountain to the main,
Through verdant vallies draw their humid train?
Did it deſign the deep abyſs, and ſpread
The ancient waters on their central bed?
To the wild flood did ſovereign fortune ſay,
Thus far advance, and here thy billows ſtay:
Be this thy barrier, this encloſing ſand
Thou ſhalt not paſs, nor overflow the land;
And do the waves revere her high command?
Did chymic chance the furnaces prepare,
Raiſe all the labour-houſes of the air,
And lay crude vapours in digeſtion there?
Where nature is employ'd with wondrous ſkill
To draw her ſpirits, and her drops diſtil:
Meteors for various purpoſes to form
The beeze to cheer, to terrify the ſtorm.
Did ſhe extend the gloomy clouds on high,
Where all th' amazing fireworks of the ſky,
In unconcocted ſeeds fermenting lie?
Till the impriſon'd flames are ripe for birth,
And ruddy bolts exploded wound the earth.
What ready hand applies the kindled match,
Which evening trains of unctuous vapours catch;
Whence ſhoots with lambent flight the falling ſtar,
And flames unhurtful hovering dance in air?
What curious loom does chance by evening ſpread?
With what fine ſhuttle weave the virgin's thread,
Which, like the ſpider's net, hangs o'er the graſſy mead

Let us the moulds to faſhion meteors know,
How theſe produce the hail, and thoſe the ſnow?
What gave the exhalations wings to riſe,
To leave their centre, and poſſeſs the ſkies.
Let us no longer miſſive weapons throw,
But cloſe the fight, and grapple with the foe:
Submit to reaſon's ſtricteſt teſt their ſcheme,
And by mechanic laws purſue the huddled frame.
See, how the ambitious architects deſign
To rear the world without the pow'r divine.
As principles the great contrivers place
Unbounded matter, in unbounded ſpace.
Matter was firſt, in parts minute, endu'd
With various figures, various magnitude.
Some moving in the ſpacious infinite,
Deſcribe a line oblique, and ſome a right.
For did not ſome from a ſtrait courſe deflect,
They could not meet, they could no world erect.
While unfatigu'd from endleſs ages paſt,
They rang'd the dark interminable waſte,
Oft claſhing and rencountring in their flight,
Some atoms leap aſide, and ſome upright,
They various ways recoil; and ſwiftly flow
By mutual repercuſſions to and fro.
'Till ſhuffled and entangled in their race,
They claſp each other with a cloſe embrace,
Combin'd by concourſe, mingled and compreſt,
They grow in bulk, and complicated reſt.
Hence did the world, and all its parts ariſe,
Hence the bright ſun and ſtars, and hence the ſkies.
Hence ſprung the air, the ocean, and the earth,
And hence all nature had its caſual birth.
If you demand what wiſe directing mind
The wondrous platform of the world deſign'd;
Did range, divide, and in their order place
The crude materials of the unfaſhion'd maſs;
Did move, direct, and all the parts control,
With perfect ſkill to ſerve the beauteous whole;
Fortune to this high honour they advance,
And no ſurveyor want, no guide, but chance.

Lucretian maſters, now to make it plain
In building worlds how raw you are, and vain:
Grant that before this mighty frame was rear'd,
Before confuſion fled, and light appear'd;
In the dark void and empty realms of night,
Your reſtleſs atoms did purſue their flight;
And in their adverſe paths, and wild career
By chance rencounter, and by chance cohere;
Thus claſpt in ſtrict embraces they produce
Unnumber'd caſual forms for different uſe.
You who to clearer reaſon make pretence,
Of wit refin'd, and eminent in ſenſe,
Let us, ye ſons of Epicurus, know
The ſpring, whence all theſe various motions flow.
What vigour puſh'd primæval atoms on?
Was it a foreign impulſe or their own?
If 'twas a foreign delegated force,
Which mov'd thoſe bodies, and control'd their courſe,
Aſſerting this, you your own ſcheme deſtroy,
And power divine, to form the world, employ.
If from a moving principle within
Your active atoms did their flight begin,
That ſpring, that moving principle explain,
And in the ſchools unrivall'd you ſhall reign;
Declare its nature, and aſſign its name;
For motion, and its cauſe, are not the ſame.
We know you'll tell us 'tis impulſive weight,
Mobility, or pow'r to move innate:
Profound ſolution! worthy of your ſchools,
Where in its boaſted freedom reaſon rules:
But thus you mock mankind, and language uſe,
Not to inform the mind, but to amuſe.
Of motion we the principle demand,
You ſay 'tis pow'r to move, and there you ſtand!
But is it to explain to change the name?
Is not the doubt in different words the ſame?
Do you reveal the ſpring of motion more,
By wiſely calling that a moving power,
Which we had term'd a principle before:

The youngeſt head new vers'd in reaſoning knows,
That motion muſt a power to move ſuppoſe,
Which while in vain you labour to unfold,
You clearly tell us, that Lucretians hold
An active ſpring, a principle approve,
Diſtinct from matter, which muſt matter move.
Matter, as ſuch, abſtracted in the mind,
We from a power to move diveſted find,
Not more to motion, than to reſt inclin'd.
The power which motion does to matter give,
We therefore moſt diſtinct from both conceive,
A power to nature given by nature's Lord,
When firſt he ſpoke the high creating word:
When for his world materials he prepar'd,
And on each part this energy conferr'd.
Ye vain philoſophers, preſumptuous race.
Who would the great eternal mind diſplace,
Take from the world its maker, and advance
To his high throne your thoughtleſs idol chance;
Let us th' inquiry by juſt ſteps purſue;
With motion we your atoms will endue.
We aſk, when in the ſpacious void they ſtray—
Why ſtill they beat one track, and move one way?
Still the ſame flight why do their parties take?
Why this, or that way no digreſſion make?
What will to this our atomiſts reply?
They anſwer, by an innate gravity,
The pond'rous bodies ſtill are downward borne,
And never upwards of themſelves return:
Acute and ſolid anſwer! ſee a flight,
Worthy of fineſt wit, and cleareſt ſight!
Do not theſe wiſe mechanic maſters know,
That no man can conceive or high or low,
Nor find diſtinction of ſuperior place,
Or of inferior, in the empty ſpace
Uncircumſcrib'd, and ignorant of bound,
And where no mid'ſt, no centre can be found?
Perhaps, your maſter's doctrine to ſuſtain,
And matter's downward motion to explain,

You with his famous Gallic friend aſſert,
That is ſuperior, whence your atoms ſtart,
And that inferior in the empty ſpace,
To which they all direct their rapid race.
Now let us recollect, and what you ſay
At large, in one contracted view ſurvey.
You ſay your atoms move; we aſk you, why?
Becauſe it is their nature, you reply:
But ſince that native power you never ſhew,
You only ſay they move becauſe they do;
But let your atoms move, we bid you ſay
Why they move this, and not a different way?
You tell us, 'tis from inbred gravity;
That is, you tell us, 'tis you know not why.
'Till what is gravity you let us know,
By ſenſeleſs words how can we wiſer grow?
We give you this ingenite, moving force,
That makes them always downward take their courſe,
We then demand which place inferior is
Within the ſpacious unconfin'd abyſs?
You ſay 'tis that, to which the atoms bend
Their ſwift career, for ſtill they muſt deſcend; [tend.
That is, they downward move, becauſe they downward
Let us, Lucretians, now our taſk purſue,
And of your ſcheme remaining wonders view.
Say, if your atoms of immortal race
Are equal and commenſurate to ſpace:
If ſo, the boundleſs vaſt immenſity
While thus poſſeſt would full of matter be:
For in the vacant (as your ſchools approve)
Should finite matter be ſuppos'd to move,
Not knowing how to ſtop, or where to ſtay,
It unobſtructed muſt purſue its way,
Be loſt in void immenſe, and diſſipated ſtray.
The ſcatt'ring bodies never would combine,
Nor to compoſe a world by concourſe join.
But if all ſpace is full, if all poſſeſt,
Which ſuppoſition you embrace as beſt,
Then crowded matter would for ever reſt.

Nature no change of place had ever ſeen,
Where all is full no motion can begin.
For if it ſhould, you'll be compell'd to ſay,
Body does body pierce to force its way;
Or unconfin'd immenſity retreats,
To give your atoms room to change their ſeats.
And here with us Lucretius does agree,
That if ſome place from matter be not free,
In plenitude no motion could commence,
All would be ſtagnant in the vaſt immenſe.

If it be ſaid, ſmall parts of empty ſpace
Are interſpers'd through all the ſpreading maſs,
By which ſome bodies give to others place:
Then matter you muſt grant, would finite be
And ſtretch unequal to immenſity:
And then, as Epicurus judges right,
It would for ever take an uſeleſs flight,
Loſt in expanſion void and infinite.
Beſides, allowing through th' extended whole
Small ſcatter'd ſpaces not of body full,
Then matter, you Lucretians muſt agree,
Has not exiſtence from neceſſity.
For if its being neceſſary were,
Why are ſome parts of ſpace from matter clear.
Why does it here exiſt, and why not there?

Lucretians, now which ſide you pleaſe, embrace;
If in your void you finite ſubſtance place,
'Tis diſſipated through th' immenſe abyſs,
And you to form the world materials miſs.
You'll not the progreſs of your atoms ſtay,
Nor to collect the vagrants find a way.
Thus too your maſter's ſcheme will be deſtroy'd,
Who wholly to poſſeſs the boundleſs void,
No leſs than matter infinite employ'd.
If you in honour to your founder's ſkill,
The boundleſs void with boundleſs ſubſtance fill,
Then tell us how you can your bodies roll
Through ſpace, of matter ſo completely full?
The force this ſingle reaſon does exert,
Will the foundations of your ſcheme ſub..rt:

Nor were it needful to purſue the blow,
Or form a freſh attack, unleſs to ſhow
How ſlight your works in ev'ry quarter are,
How ill your huddled ſentiments cohere.
Be this, O Greece, thy everlaſting ſhame,
That thoughtleſs Epicurus rais'd a name,
Who built by artleſs chance this mighty frame.
Could one whoſe wit ſuch narrow limits bound,
Nature, thy depths unfathomable ſound?
Of his ſagacious thoughts to give a part,
Does not this wiſe philoſopher aſſert
The radiant ſun's extinguiſh'd every night,
And ev'ry morn, rekindled, darts his light?
That the vaſt orb, which caſts ſo far his beams,
Is ſuch or not much bigger, than he ſeems?
That the dimenſions of his glorious face,
Two geometric feet do ſcarce ſurpaſs?
Does he not make the fickle winds convey
The ſun revolving through his crooked way?
But ſince his ſchool has gain'd ſuch ſpreading fame,
And modern wits his maſter-ſkill proclaim;
Let us yet farther carry this debate,
And, as you aſk, confer on matter weight,
To make it move within the vaſt abyſs,
And downward too, e'en where no downward is.
If this be true, as you Lucretians ſay,
That atoms wing with equal ſpeed their way,
Then how could this, that atom overtake?
How could they claſh, and how colliſions make?
If in a line oblique your bodies rove,
Or in a perpendicular they move,
If ſome advance not ſlower in their race,
And ſome more ſwift ſhould not purſue the chace,
How could they be entangled, how embrace?
'Tis demonſtration, 'tis meridian light,
Thoſe bodies ne'er could joſtle, ne'er could fight,
Nor by their mutual ſhocks be ruffled in their flight.
Since matter of a greater magnitude
Muſt be with greater gravity endu'd,

Then the minuteſt parts muſt ſtill proceed
With leſs, the greater with the greater ſpeed.
Hence your firſt bodies, which the ſmalleſt are,
On which the ſwifteſt motion you confer,
Muſt be contented with the ſloweſt pace,
And yield to matter of more bulk the race.

How wond'rous little muſt thoſe atoms be,
Which you endow with ſuch velocity;
Minute beyond conception, when we find
Bodies ſo ſmall, where many are combin'd?
How many various figures muſt we take,
What numerous complications uſe, to make
Some compound things, ſo ſmall of magnitude,
That all our ſenſes they with eaſe elude?

Light exhalations, that from earth ariſe
Attracted by the ſun-beams through the ſkies,
Which the myſterious ſeeds of thunder bear,
Of winds, and all the meteors of the air,
Though they around us take their conſtant flight,
Their little ſize eſcapes the ſharpeſt ſight.
The fragrant vapours breath'd from rich perfumes,
From Indian ſpices, and Arabian gums,
Though many years they flow, will ſcarce abate
The odoriferous body's bulk or weight.

Though antimonial cups prepar'd with art
Their force to wine through ages ſhould impart;
This diſſipation, this profuſe expence,
Nor ſhrinks their ſize, nor waſtes their ſtores immenſe.
The powder which deſtructive guns explode,
And by its force their hollow wombs unload,
When rarify'd, of ſpace poſſeſſes more
Some hundred times, than what it fill'd before.
The ſeeds of fern, which by prolific heat,
Cheer'd and unfolded form a plant ſo great,
Are leſs a thouſand times, than what the eye
Can unaſſiſted by the tube deſcry.
By glaſſes aided we in liquor ſee
Some living things minute to that degree,
That a prodigious number muſt unite,
To make the ſmalleſt object of the ſight.

How little bodies muſt the light compound,
Which by your maſters is corporeal own'd?
Since the vaſt deluge of refulgent rays,
Which in a day the ſun a thouſand ways
Through his wide empire laviſhly conveys;
Were they collected in one ſolid maſs,
Might not in weight a ſingle drachm ſurpaſs.
At leaſt thoſe atoms wond'rous ſmall muſt be,
Small to an unconceivable degree,
Since though thoſe radiant ſpoils diſperſt in air
Do ne'er return, and ne'er the ſun repair,
Yet the bright orb, whence ſtill new torrents flow,
Does no apparent loſs, no diminution know.
Now curious wits, who nature's work inſpect
With rapture, with aſtoniſhment reflect
On the ſmall ſize of atoms, which unite
To make the ſmalleſt particle of light.
Then how minute primæval atoms are,
From this account Lucretians may infer:
Yet they on theſe, without regard to right,
Confer the honour of the quickeſt flight.
Within the void with what a ſwift career
Your rapid matter moves will thus appear.
That all mixt bodies are in ſpeed out-done
By your firſt atoms, you with eaſe will own:
For compound beings can no motion have,
But what their firſt conſtituent atoms gave:
Then your primæval ſubſtances exceed
The ſwift-wing'd wind, or ſwifter light in ſpeed.
How ſoon the ſun-beams at the morning's birth
Leap down from heaven, and light upon the earth?
Prodigious flight! they in few moments paſs
The vaſt etherial interpoſing ſpace:
Should you enjoin a rock ſo hard a taſk,
It would more years, than light will minutes aſk.
One atom then, ſo you'll be forc'd to ſay,
Muſt rocks and hills and the whole globe outweigh;
Since it exceeds them by its ſwifter flight,
And ſwifter motion ſprings from greater weight.

If nature's rule your atoms do enjoin
To move directly downward in a line,
Say, how can any from that path decline?
Th' inclining motion then, which you ſuppoſe,
Whence the firſt concourſe of your atoms roſe,
Muſt the great maxim of your ſchools ſubvert,
Which ſtill with one confed'rate voice aſſert,
That Matter by neceſſity deſcends
In lines direct, yet part obliquely tends.
And thus your matter, by its native force,
To diff'rent points would ſteer a diff'rent courſe:
Determin'd by the ſame impulſive weight,
Move in a line oblique, and in a ſtraight.
To heal your ſyſtem's deep and ghaſtly wound,
Which this objection gives, Lucretius found
A method; who a motion did invent
Not ſtrait entirely, nor entirely bent:
Which forms a line to crooked ſomewhat like,
Slanting almoſt, and as it were, oblique.
Who does not now this wond'rous bard adore?
See reaſon's conquering light, and wit's reſiſtleſs pow'r.
If atoms after their eternal dance,
Into this beauteous fabric leap'd by chance;
If they conbin'd by caſual concourſe, ſay,
What in a free and unobſtructed way,
Did in a full career your atoms ſtay?
What mounds, what force, when ruſhing from the hight
Of ſpace immenſe, could ſtop them in their flight?
Why in their road did they not forward paſs?
But ſtay where now we find the ſettled maſs?
Why did they ceaſe from moving in deſpight
Of their own nature, and impelling weight?
Had the wiſe troops ſagacity to know,
That there arriv'd, they ſhould no further go?
That in this point of all the ſpacious void,
To form a world they were to be employ'd?
Did they, in proſpect of ſo great a good,
In this one place of all the liquid road,
All their encumbering gravity unload?

Fatigu'd, and ſpent with labour infinite,
Did they grow torpid, and unapt for flight?
Or, in th' embrace and downy lap of air
Lull'd and enchanted, did they ſettle there?
Grant in this ſingle place by chance they met,
That there by chance they did their weight forget;
It happen'd there they form'd a mighty maſs,
Where yet no order, no diſtinction was:
Let this be ſo; we aſk you to explain
The wond'rous power that did the parts ſuſtain,
For ſtill their nature and the weight remain.
What from deſcent ſhould pond'rous matter ſtay,
When no more pond'rous matter ſtops its way?
Can airy columns prop the mighty ball,
Its preſſure ballance, and prevent its fall?
And after this remains a mighty taſk,
Which more than human ſkill and pow'r will aſk,
The ſtrong myſterious cements to unfold,
Which atoms ſtrictly complicated hold.
But let us leave the heap in air's embrace,
To reſt unmov'd within the empty ſpace,
Which knows no height, or depth, or middle place:
Tell, how you build the chambers of the ſky,
Extend the ſpheres, and hang the orbs on high.
You ſay, when matter firſt began to fall,
And ſettle into this terreſtrial ball,
Preſs'd from the earth thin exhalations roſe,
Vapours and ſteams, materials to compoſe
The ſpacious regions of the liquid air,
The heav'ns, and all the luminaries there.
Theſe vapours ſoon, miraculous event!
Shuffl'd by chance, and mix'd by accident,
Into ſuch ranks, and beauteous order fell,
As no effect of wiſdom can excel.
Hence did the planets hung in ether ſtray!
Hence roſe the ſtars, and hence the milky way!
Hence did the ſun along the ſkies advance,
The ſource of day, but ſprung from night and chance!
But who can ſhew the legends that record
More idle tales, or fables ſo abſurd?

Does not your ſcheme affront ev'n vulgar ſenſe,
That ſpheres of ſuch a vaſt circumference,
That all the orbs, which in the regions roll,
Stretching from eaſt to weſt, from pole to pole,
Should their conſtructure and their beauty owe
To Vapours preſs'd from this poor ball below?
From this ſmall heap could exhalations riſe
Enough, and fit, to ſpread and vault the ſkies?
Lucretius thus the manner has diſplay'd
How meteors, not how heavenly globes, are made.
But grant the ſteams, which by expreſſion roſe,
Did all the ſpheres, and every orb compoſe;
Since their ingenite gravity remains,
What girder binds, what prop the frame ſubſtains?
The ſun's bright beams, which you of matter make,
From heaven their downward flight perpetual take:
Why does not then his body, which outweighs
By infinite degrees his golden rays,
By its own force precipitated fall,
And hide in ruins this terreſtrial ball?
Can air, unable to ſuſtain the light,
Support the ſun of ſuch ſuperior weight,
And all the pond'rous heavenly orbs ſuſpend
Againſt their nature, which does downward tend?
Tell, wiſe Lucretius, tell the ſecret art,
Which keeps the heavens and earth ſo long apart.
Thus too the air, preſs'd from this maſs, you ſay,
Between the earth and ſkies expanded lay;
Not with intention that the ſolar light
Through the thin gulph might take an eaſier flight:
Or that with nitrous food it ſhould inſpire
The breathing lungs, and feed the vital fire;
But mere contingence did the gulph extend,
Regardleſs of convenience, uſe, or end.
Now, vaunting poet, ſhould it be confeſs'd,
That from the earth the air is thus expreſs'd:
Since things by heavier things are upward thrown,
Which tend with ſtronger gravitation down:
Why are the ſun, and the fair orbs of light,
All which ſo far exceed the air in weight,

Hung from the centre at a greater height?
Why do not these their nature's law obey,
Rush from above, and near the centre stay,
And make all lighter bodies give them way?
Tell us, Lucretius, why they ne'er pursue
This nat'ral bent and this undoubted due.
Since to the earth you give the middle place,
To which all heavy things direct their race;
If nothing does obstruct, by certain fate
Things would in order of their diff'rent weight
Lie round the earth, and make one mighty heap,
They would their place, as different strata, keep.
Nor would the air or interceding sky
Between the distant orbs and worlds divided lie.
Ether and air would claim the highest place,
The stars and planets would the earth embrace,
As now the ocean floats upon its face.
In vain you labour by mechanic rules,
In vain exhaust the reasons of your schools,
These questions to resolve and to explain,
How sep'rate worlds were made, and sep'rate still remain.
Since to your uncompounded atoms you
Figures in number infinite allow,
From which, by various combination, springs
This unconfin'd diversity of things;
Are not in this design and counsel clear,
Does not the wise artificer appear,
Who the corporeal particles endu'd
With diff'rent shape, and diff'rent magnitude,
That from the mixtures all things might have birth
In the wide sea, and air, and heav'n, and earth?
To all these figures of distinguish'd kind,
And diff'rent sizes, are not ends assign'd?
Then own their cause did act with wise intent,
Which did those sizes square, and ev'ry shape invent.
When atoms first the world began to frame,
Is it not strange that ev'ry number came
Of such a figure, and of such a size,
As serv'd to found the earth, and spread the skies?

Had they not met in ſuch proportion, were
Their form and number not as now they are,
In a rude maſs they had confus'dly join'd,
Not in a finiſh'd world, like this, combin'd.
Did theſe aſſembled ſubſtances reflect,
That here a beauteous fraine they muſt erect
Did they a gen'ral council wiſely call,
To lay the platform of each mighty ball?
To ſettle prudent rules, and orders make,
In rearing worlds, what methods they ſhould take?
To ev'ry atom was his taſk enjoin'd?
His poſt, and fellow-labourers aſſign'd?
Did they conſent what parts they ſhould compoſe;
That theſe ſhould æther make, or water thoſe?
That ſome ſhould be the moon, or ſome the earth,
Thoſe give the ſun, and theſe the planet birth?
If all theſe noble worlds were undeſign'd,
And carry'd on without a conſcious mind,
Oh happy accident! auſpicious chance!
That in ſuch order made the work advance,
At length to ſuch admir'd perfection brought
The finiſh'd ſtructure as it had been wrought
With art tranſcendent and conſummate thought!
Since 'tis an outrage done to commmon ſenſe
To fix a central point in ſpace immenſe,
Why is a middle to the earth aſſign'd,
To which your pond'rous bodies are inclin'd?
Beſides, reflect how this terreſtrial maſs
Does the whole ſea a thouſand times ſurpaſs;
Which in a line, if drawn directly down,
More than a mile in depth is rarely known.
Now had by chance more wat'ry atoms came
Than earthy to compoſe this wond'rous frame;
Or had they both in equal number met,
Which might as well have been, had chance thought fit;
Or if the wat'ry (we no farther preſs)
Were but an hundred times in number leſs;
This globe had lain, if not a gen'ral flood,
At leaſt a fen, a maſs of ouze and mud;

With no rich fruit, or verdant beauty bleſt,
Wild and unpeopled, or by man, or beaſt.
Who will our orb's unequal face explain,
Which Epicurus made all ſmooth and plain?
How did thy rocks, O earth, thy hills ariſe?
How did thy giant ſons invade the ſkies?
Lucretius, that it happen'd thus, replies.
Now give us leave, great poet, to demand,
How the capacious hollow in the land
Was firſt produc'd, with eaſe to entertain
All the aſſembled waters of the main.
When earth was made, this hollow for the ſea
Was form'd; but how? it happen'd ſo to be;
It on a time fell out, that ev'ry wave
Forſook the earth, and fill'd the mighty cave,
Which happen'd opportunely to be there,
Where now their heads the rolling billows rear.
It then fell out, that ſtones did rocks compoſe,
That vales ſubſided, and that hills aroſe.
Thus the formation of the world you know;
So all events fell out, and all things happen'd ſo.
Can tales more ſenſeleſs, ludicrous and vain,
By winter fires old nurſes entertain?
Does this unfold how all things firſt were made
Without divine and ſupernatural aid?
His penetration has Lucretius ſhown,
By ſaying things proceed from chance alone,
As their efficient cauſe, that is, from none?
But let your troops, which rang'd the plains of night,
And thro' the vacant wing'd their careleſs flight,
The high command of ruling chance obey;
Unguided and unconſcious of the way
Let them advance to one determin'd place,
Preſcrib'd by chance, in all th' unmeaſur'd ſpace
Their proper ſtations undirected find,
To form a world, that never was deſign'd.
Let all the rolling globes, and ſpacious ſkies,
From happy hits of heedleſs atoms riſe.
Be thus the earth's unmov'd foundations laid,
Thus the thin regions of the air diſplay'd.

Chance ſhall the planets in their place ſuſpend,
Between theſe worlds th' etherial plains extend;
Direct the ſun to that convenient ſeat,
Whence he diſplays his luſtre and his heat.
This labour, all this progreſs is in vain,
Unleſs the orbs their various motions gain
For let the ſun in buoyant æther float,
Nor nearer to the earth, nor more remote:
Yet did his orb unmov'd its beams diffuſe,
He'd ſure deſtruction to the earth produce.
One half for heat, and one for cold would pray;
This would abhor the night, and that the day.
Did he not yearly thro' the zodiac paſs,
Were he not conſtant to his daily race,
He would not, by alternate ſhade and light,
Produce the needful change of day and night:
Nor would the various ſeaſons of the year,
By turns revolving, riſe and diſappear.
Now can judicious atomiſts conceive,
Chance to the ſun could this juſt impulſe give,
By which the ſource of day ſo ſwiftly flies,
His ſtages keeps, and traverſes the ſkies?
We aſk you whence theſe conſtant motions flow;
Will learned heads reply they happen'd ſo?
You ſay, the ſolar orb, firſt mov'd by chance,
Does north and ſouth, and eaſt and weſt advance?
We aſk why firſt in theſe determin'd ways
He choſe to move? why thence he never ſtrays?
Why did he ne'er, ſince time began, decline
His round diurnal, or his annual line?
So ſteadily does fickle fortune ſteer,
Th' obedient orb, that it ſhould never err?
Should never ſtart aſide, and never ſtray!
Never in pathleſs æther miſs his way?
Why does he ne'er beyond the tropics go?
Why ſtill revolve? why travel to and fro?
Will it a wiſe philoſopher content,
To ſay theſe motions came by accident,
That all is undeſign'd, fortuitous event?

But if the ſluggiſh ſun you'll not diſturb,
But motion give to this terreſtrial orb;
Still of the earth we the ſame queſtion aſk,
Which to explain, you have as hard a taſk.
Can chance this frame, theſe artful ſcenes erect,
Which knows not work leſs artful to effect?
Did it mechanic engines e'er produce,
A globe, or tube of aſtronomic uſe?
Why do not veſſels, built and rigg'd by chance,
Drawn in long order, on the billows dance?
Might not that ſov'reign cauſe with greater eaſe
A navy build than make the winds and ſeas?
Let atoms once the form of letters take
By chance, and let thoſe huddled letters make
A finiſhed poem by a lucky hit,
Such as the Grecian, or the Mantuan writ;
Then we'll embrace the doctrines you advance,
And yield the world's fair poem made by chance.

BOOK V.

The Argument.

The introduction. A deſcription of the calamitous ſtate of mankind, by reaſon of innumerable woes and ſufferings to which they are obnoxious. Diſeaſes of the body. Trouble and grief of mind. Violence and oppreſſion. The Viciſſitude of human affairs, and the certain proſpect of death. Whence it appears that it ſuits the ſtate of mankind, and therefore is deſirable, there ſhould be a God. Arguments againſt the fataliſts, who aſſert the eternity of the world. There muſt be granted ſome ſelf-exiſtent and independent being. The corporeal world cannot be that being. Proved from its mutability, and the variety of forms riſing and diappearing in the ſeveral parts of nature. From the poſſibility of conceiving, without any conſequent contradiction, leſs or more parts in the world, than are actually exiſtent. From the poſſibility of plants and animals having had different ſhapes and limbs from what they now have. The pretended fatal chain of things not ſelf-exiſtent and independent; becauſe all its links or parts are dependent, and obnoxious to corruption. Fate a word without ſenſe or meaning. Two more arguments againſt the eternity of the world, from the contemplation of the light of the ſun, and of motion. Ariſtotle's ſcheme conſider'd and confuted.

AH hapleſs mortal man! ah rigid fate!
What cares attend our ſhort, uncertain ſtate?
How wide a front, how deep and black a rear,
What ſad varieties of grief and fear,
Drawn in array, exert their fatal rage,
And gall obnoxious life through every ſtage,
From infancy to youth, from youth to age?

Who can compile a roll of all our woes?
Our friends are faithleſs, and ſincere our foes.
Now ſharp invectives from an envious tongue
Improve our errors, and our virtues wrong:
Th' oppreſſor now with arbitrary might
Tramples on law, and robs us of our right;
Dangers unſeen on ev'ry ſide invade,
And ſnares o'er all the unfaithful ground are laid.
Oft wounds from foreign violence we feel,
Now from the ruffian's, now the warrior's ſteel:
By bruiſes or by labour we are pain'd;
A bone diſjointed, or a ſinew ſtrain'd.
Now feſtering ſores afflict our tortur'd limbs,
Now to the yielding heart the gangrene climbs.
Acute diſtempers fierce our veins aſſail,
Ruſh on with fury, and by ſtorm prevail;
Others with thrift diſpenſe their ſtores of grief,
And by the ſap prolong the ſiege of life:
While to the grave we for deliv'rance cry,
And promis'd ſtill, are ſtill deny'd to die.
See, cholic, gout, and ſtone, a cruel train,
Oppos'd by all the healing race in vain,
Their various racks and lingering plagues employ,
Relieve each other, and by turns annoy,
And, tyrant like, torment, but not deſtroy.
We noxious inſects in our bowels feed,
Engender deaths, and dark deſtruction breed.
The ſpleen with ſullen vapours clouds the brain,
And binds the ſpirits in its heavy chain:
Howe'er the cauſe phantaſtic may appear,
Th' effect is real, and the pain ſincere.
Hydropic wretches by degrees decay,
Growing the more, the more they waſte away:
By their own ruins they augmented lie,
With thirſt and heat amidſt a deluge fry.
And while in floods of water theſe expire,
More ſcorching periſh by the fever's fire.
Stretch'd on our downy, yet uneaſy beds,
We change our pillows, and we raiſe our heads!

From ſide to ſide for reſt in vain we turn,
With cold we ſhiver, or with heat we burn.
Of night impatient, we demand the day,
The day arrives, and for the night we pray:
The night and day ſucceſſive come and go,
Our laſting pains no interruption know.
  Since man is born to ſo much woe and care,
Muſt ſtill new terrors dread, new ſorrow bear,
Does it not ſuit the ſtate of human kind,
There ſhould preſide a good Almighty mind?
A cauſe ſupreme, that might all nature ſteer,
Avert our danger, and prevent our fear,
Who, when implor'd, might timely ſuccour give,
Solace our anguiſh, and our wants relieve:
Father of comfort might our ſouls ſuſtain,
When preſt with grief, and mitigate our pain.
  'Tis certain ſomething from all ages paſt
Without beginning was, and ſtill will laſt.
For if of time one period e'er had been
When nothing was, then nothing could begin.
That things ſhould to themſelves a being give,
Reluctant reaſon never can conceive.
If you affirm, effects themſelves produce,
You ſhock the mind, and contradiction chuſe:
For they, 'tis clear, muſt act and move before
They were in being, or had motive pow'r:
As active cauſes, muſt of right at once
Exiſtence claim, and as effects, renounce.
Then ſomething is, which no beginning had,
A cauſeleſs cauſe, or nothing could be made,
Which muſt by pure neceſſity exiſt,
And whoſe duration nothing can reſiſt.
  Let us inquire, and ſearch by due degrees
What, who this ſelf-exiſtent being is.
  Should the material world's capacious frame
Uncaus'd, and independent being claim,
It would thus form'd and faſhion'd, as we ſee,
Derive exiſtence from neceſſity,
And then to ages unconfin'd muſt laſt
Without the leaſt diverſity or waſte.

Neceſſity, view'd with attentive thought,
Does plain impoſſibility denote,
That things ſhould not exiſt, which actual are,
Or in another ſhape, or diff'rent modes appear.
  But ſee, in all coporeal nature's ſcene,
What changes, what diverſities have been?
Matter not long the ſame appearance makes,
But ſhifts her old, and a new figure takes.
If now ſhe lies in winter's rigid arms
Diſhonour'd, and deſpoil'd of all her charms,
Soft vernal airs will looſe th' unkind embrace,
And genial dews renew her wither'd face.
Like fabled nymphs transform'd ſhe's now a tree,
Now weeps into a flood, and ſtreaming ſeeks the ſea.
She's now a gaudy fly, before a worm,
Below a vapour, and above a ſtorm.
This ouze was late a monſter of the main,
That turf a lowing grazer of the plain,
A lion this did o'er the foreſt reign.
Regard that fair, that branching laurel plant,
Behold that lovely bluſhing amarant;
One William's broken frame might have aſſum'd,
And one from bright Maria's duſt have bloom'd.
Theſe ſhifting ſcenes, theſe quick rotations, ſhow
Things from neceſſity could never flow,
But muſt to mind and choice precarious beings owe.
  Let us ſuppoſe that nature ever was,
Without beginning, and without a cauſe;
As her firſt order, diſpoſition, frame,
Muſt then ſubſiſt unchangeably the ſame;
So muſt our mind pronounce, it would not be
Within the reach of poſſibility,
That e'er the world a being could have had
Diff'rent from what it is, or could be made
Of more or leſs, or other parts, than thoſe
Which the corporeal univerſe compoſe.
Now, fataliſt, we aſk, if thoſe ſubvert
Reaſon's eſtabliſh'd maxims, who aſſert
That we the world's exiſtence may conceive,
Though we one atom out of nature leave:

Though ſome one wand'ring orb, or twinkling ſtar,
Were abſent from the heav'ns, which now is there:
Though ſome one kind of plant, or fly, or worm,
No being had, or had another's form.
And might not other animals ariſe
Of diff'rent figure, and of diff'rent ſize?
In the wide womb of poſſibility
Lie many things, which ne'er may actual be:
And more productions of a various kind
Will cauſe no contradiction in the mind.
'Tis poſſible the things in nature found
Might diff'rent forms and diff'rent parts have own'd.
The boar might wear a trunk, the wolf a horn,
The peacock's train the bittern might adorn;
Strong tuſks might in the horſe's mouth have grown,
And lions might have ſpots, and leopards none.
But if the world knows no ſuperior cauſe,
Obeys no ſovereign's arbitrary laws;
If abſolute neceſſity maintains
Of cauſes and effects the fatal chains;
What could one motion ſtop, change one event?
It would tranſcend the wide the vaſt extent,
The utmoſt ſtretch of poſſibility,
That things, from what they are, ſhould diſagree.
If to elude this reas'ning, you reply,
Things what they are, are by neceſſity;
Which never elſe ſo aptly could conſpire
To ſerve the whole, and nature's ends acquire;
To form the beauty, order, harmony,
Which we through all the works of nature ſee;
Ready we this aſſertion will allow,
For what can more exalted wiſdom ſhow?
With zeal we this neceſſity defend
Of means directed to their uſeful end;
But 'tis not that which fataliſts intend,
Nor that which we oppoſe in this debate,
An uncontroll'd neceſſity of fate,
Which all things blindly does, and muſt produce,
Unconſcious of their goodneſs and their uſe,
Which cannot ends deſign, nor means convenient chuſe.

If you perſiſt, and fondly will maintain
Of cauſes and effects an endleſs train;
That this ſucceſſive ſeries ſtill has been,
Will never ceaſe, and never did begin;
That things did always, as they do, proceed,
And no firſt cauſe, no wiſe director need:
Say, if no links of all your fatal chain
Free from corruption, and unchang'd remain;
If of the whole each part in time aroſe,
And to a cauſe its borrow'd being owes;
How then the whole can independent be?
How have a being from neceſſity?
Is not the whole, ye learned heads, the ſame
With all the parts, and different but in name?
Could e'er that whole the leaſt prefection ſhow,
Which from the parts, that form it, did not flow?
Then, tell us, can it from its parts derive
What in themſelves thoſe parts had not to give?
Farther to clear the ſubject in debate,
Inform us, what you underſtand by fate.
Have you a juſt idea in the mind
Of this great cauſe of things by you aſſign'd?
If you the order and dependence mean
By which effects upon their cauſes lean,
The long ſucceſſion of th' efficient train,
And firm coherence of th' extended chain;
Then fate is nothing but a mode of things,
Which from continu'd revolution ſprings;
A pure relation, and a mere reſpect
Between the cauſe effective and th' effect.
If cauſes and effects themſelves are that
Which your clear-ſighted ſchools intend by fate;
Then fate by no idea can be known,
'Tis one thing only, as a heap is one.
You no diſtinguiſh'd being by it mean,
But all the effects and cauſes that have been.
If you aſſert, that each efficient cauſe
Muſt act by fix'd inevitable laws:
If you affirm this neceſſary ſtate,
And tell us this neceſſity is fate;

When will you bleſs the world with light to ſee
The ſpring and ſource of this neceſſity?
Say, what did ſo diſpoſe, ſo things ordain
To form the links of all the caſual chain;
That nature by inevitable force
Should run one ring, and keep one ſteady courſe?
That things muſt needs in one ſet order flow,
And all events muſt happen, as they do?
Can you no proof of your aſſertion find?
Produce no reaſon to convince the mind;
That nature this determin'd way muſt go?
Are all things thus, becauſe they muſt be ſo?
We grant with eaſe there is neceſſity,
The ſource of things ſhould ſelf-exiſtent be;
But then he's not a neceſſary cauſe,
He freely acts by arbitrary laws.
He gave to beings motive energy,
And active things to paſſive did apply;
In ſuch wiſe order all things did diſpoſe,
That of events neceſſity aroſe:
Without his aid, ſay, how will you maintain
Your fatal link of cauſes; hence 'tis plain
While the word Fate you thus affect to uſe,
You coin a ſenſeleſs term th' unwary to amuſe.
You, who aſſert the world did ne'er commence,
Prepare againſt this reas'ning your defence.
If ſolar beams, which through th' expanſion dart,
Corporeal are, as learned ſchools aſſert,
Since ſtill they flow, and no ſupply repays
The laviſh ſun his diſſipated rays,
Grant, that his radiant orb did ne'er begin,
And that his motions have eternal been;
Then, by eternal, infinite expence,
By unrecruited waſte, and ſpoils immenſe,
By certain fate to ſlow deſtruction doom'd,
His glorious ſtock long ſince had been conſum'd;
Of light unthrifty, and profuſe of day,
The ruin'd globe had ſpent his lateſt ray:
Diſper'd in beams eternally diſplay'd,
Had loſt in æther roam'd, and looſe in atoms ſtray'd.

Grant, that a grain of matter would outweigh
The light, the ſun diſpenſes in a day,
Through all the ſtages of his heavenly way;
That in a year the golden torrents ſent
From the bright ſource, its loſſes ſcarce augment;
Yet without end if you the waſte repeat,
Th' eternal loſs grows infinitely great.
Then, ſhould the ſun of finite bulk ſuſtain
In ev'ry age the loſs but of a grain,
If we ſuppoſe thoſe ages infinite,
Could there remain one particle of light?
Reflect, that motion muſt abate its force,
As more or leſs obſtructed in its courſe:
That all the heavenly orbs, while turning round,
Have ſome reſiſtance from the medium found:
Be that reſiſtance ne'er ſo faint and weak,
If 'tis eternal, 'twill all motion break.
If in each age you grant the leaſt decreaſe,
By infinite ſucceſſion it muſt ceaſe.
Hence, if the orbs have ſtill reſiſted been
By air, or light, or æther ne'er ſo thin;
Long ſince their motion muſt have been ſuppreſt,
The ſtars had ſtood, the ſun had lain at reſt,
So vain, ſo wild a ſcheme you fataliſts have dreſs'd.
Let us the wiſe poſitions now ſurvey
Of Ariſtotle's ſchool, who's pleas'd to ſay
Nothing can move itſelf, no inward pow'r
To any being motion can procure,
Whate'er is mov'd, its motion muſt derive
From ſomething elſe, which muſt an impulſe give.
And yet no being motion could begin,
Elſe motion might not have eternal been.
That matter never did begin to move,
But in th' immenſe from endleſs ages ſtrove,
The Stagyrite thus undertakes to prove:
He ſays, of motion time the meaſure is;
Then that's eternal too, as well as this.
Motion through ages without limit flows,
Since time, its meaſure, no beginning knows.

This feeble baſe upholds our author's hopes,
And all his mighty ſuperſtructure props.
On this he all his tow'ring fabric rears,
Sequel on ſequel heaps, to reach the ſpheres.
But if this definition you deny
Of time, on which his building does rely,
You bring his lofty Babel from the ſky.
A thouſand fine deductions you confound,
Scatter his waſte philoſophy around,
And level all his ſtructure with the ground.
We then this definition thus defeat;
Time is no meaſure which can motion mete.
For men of reas'ning faculties will ſee
That time can nothing but duration be
Of beings; and duration can ſuggeſt
Nothing, or of their motion or their reſt:
Only prolong'd exiſtence it implies,
Whether the thing is mov'd, or quiet lies.
This ſingle blow will all the pile ſubvert,
So proudly rais'd, but with ſo little art.
But ſince the author has ſuch fame acquir'd,
And as a god of ſcience been admir'd;
A ſtricter view we'll of his ſyſtem take,
And of the parts a ſhort examen make.
Let us obſerve, what light his ſcheme affords,
His undigeſted heap of doubtful words.
Great Stagyrite, the loſt inquirer ſhow
The ſpring, whence motion did for ever flow;
Since nothing of itſelf e'er moves or ſtrives,
Tell what begins, what the firſt impulſe gives.
Hear how the man, who all in fame ſurmounts,
For motion's ſpring and principle accounts.
To his ſupreme, unmov'd, unactive god
He the firſt ſphere appoints, a bleſt abode:
Who ſits ſupinely on his azure throne,
In contemplation of himſelf alone;
Is wholly mindleſs of the world, and void
Of providential care, and unemploy'd.
To all the ſpheres inferior are aſſign'd
Gods ſubaltern, and of inferior kind.

On theſe he ſelf-exiſtence does confer,
Who, as the God ſupreme, eternal are.
With admiration mov'd, and ardent love,
They all their ſpheres around in order move,
And from theſe heav'nly revolutions flow
All motions, which are found in things below.
If you demand by what impulſive force
The under-gods begin their circling courſe:
He ſays, as things deſirable excite
Deſire, and objects move the appetite;
So his firſt god, by kindling ardent love,
Does all the gods in ſeats inferior move:
Thus mov'd, they move around their mighty ſpheres,
With their refulgent equipage of ſtars;
From ſphere to ſphere communicate the dance,
Whence all in heavenly harmony advance.
And from this motion propagated riſe
All motions in the earth, and air, and ſkies.
And thus by learned Ariſtotle's mind
All things were form'd, yet nothing was deſign'd.
He owns no choice, no arbitrary will,
No artiſt's hand, and no exerted ſkill.
All motions flow from neceſſary fate,
Which nothing does reſiſt, or can abate.
Things ſink and riſe, a being loſe or gain
In a coherent, undiſſolving chain
Of cauſes and effects, which nature's courſe ſuſtain.
Th' unmoveable ſupreme the reſt does move,
As proper objects raiſe deſire and love.
They mov'd without their choice, without conſent,
Move all their ſpheres around without intent.
Whate'er he calls his moving cauſe, to chuſe
He gives that cauſe no pow'r, or to refuſe.
And thus from fate all artful order ſprings,
This rear'd the world, this is the riſe of things.
Now, give us leave to aſk, great Stagyrite,
How the firſt God th' inferior does excite?
Of his own ſubſtance does he parts convey,
Whoſe motive force the under-gods obey?
If ſo, he may be chang'd, he may decay.

But if by ſtedfaſt gazing they are mov'd,
And admiration of the object lov'd:
If thoſe below their motive force acquire
From the ſtrong impulſe of divine deſire;
Tell us, what good your God ſupreme can grant,
Which thoſe beneath, to make them happy, want.
If admiration of the God ſupreme,
And heavenly raptures ſhould their breaſts inflame,
Is that of motion a reſiſtleſs cauſe,
Of motion conſtant to eternal laws?
Might not each ſecond God unactive lie
On his blue ſphere, and fix his raviſh'd eye
On the ſupreme immoveable, and ne'er
Be forc'd to roll around his ſolid ſphere?
Say, how could wonder drive them from their place?
How in a circle make them run their race?
How keep them ſteady in one certain pace?
He this a fundamental maxim lays,
That Nature wiſely acts in all her ways:
That ſhe purſues the things, which moſt conduce
To order, beauty, decency, and uſe.
Who can to reaſon this affront endure?
Should it deriſion cauſe, or anger more,
To hear a deep philoſopher aſſert
That nature, not endu'd with ſkill or art,
Of liberty, of choice, of reaſon void,
Still wiſely acts, wherever ſhe's employ'd?
Can actions be denominated wiſe,
Which from a brute neceſſity ariſe,
Which the blind agent never did intend,
The means unchoſen, and unknown the end?
On this be laid the ſtreſs of this debate;
What wiſely acts, can never act by fate.
The means and end muſt firſt be underſtood;
The means, as proper, and the end, as good.
The act muſt be exerted with intent,
By uſing means to gain the wiſh'd event.
But can a ſenſeleſs and unconſcious cauſe
By foreign impulſe mov'd, and fatal laws,

This thing as good, and that as fit reſpect,
Deſign the end, and then the means elect?
Nature you grant can no event intend,
Yet that ſhe acts with prudence you pretend,
So Nature wiſely acts, yet acts without an end.
Yet while this prince of ſcience does declare
That means or ends were never Nature's care,
That things, which ſeem with perfect art contriv'd,
By the reſiſtleſs force of fate arriv'd:
This cautious maſter to ſecure his fame,
And ſcape the Atheiſt's ignominous name,
Did to his god's of all degrees allow
Counſel, deſign, and pow'r, to chuſe and know.
Yet ſince he's pleas'd ſo plainly to aſſert
His gods no act of reas'ning pow'r exert,
No mark of choice, or arbitrary will,
Employ'd no prudence, and expreſs'd no ſkill
In making, or directing Nature's frame;
Which from his fate inevitable came;
Theſe gods muſt, as to us, be brute and blind,
And as unuſeful, as if void of mind.
Acting without intent, or care, or aim,
Can they our pray'r regard, or praiſes claim?
Of all the irreligious in debate,
This ſhameful error is the common fate:
That though they cannot but diſtinctly ſee
In Nature's works, and whole œconomy—
Deſign and judgment in a high degree;
This judgment, this deſign, they ne'er allow
Do from a cauſe endu'd with reaſon flow:
The art they grant, th' artificer reject,
The ſtructure own, and not the architect.
That unwiſe Nature all things wiſely makes,
And prudent meaſures without prudence takes.
Grant that their admiration and their love
Of the firſt God, may all th' inferior move;
Grant too, though no neceſſity appears,
That with their rapture mov'd, they mov'd their [ſpheres.
Theſe queſtions let the Stagyrite reſolve,
Why they at all, why in this way, revolve?

Declare by what neceſſity controll'd
In one determin'd manner they are roll'd?
Why is their ſwift rotation weſt and eaſt,
Rather than north and ſouth, or eaſt and weſt?
Why do not all th' inferior ſpheres obey
The higheſt ſphere's inevitable ſway?
Tell us, if all celeſtial motions riſe
From revolutions of the ſtarry ſkies,
Whence of the orbs the various motions come?
Why ſome the gen'ral road purſue, and ſome
In æther ſtray, and diſobedient roam?
If yours the ſource of motion is, declare
Why this is fix'd, and that a wand'ring ſtar?
Tell by what fate, by what reſiſtleſs force
This orb has one, and that another courſe?
How does the learned Greek the cauſe unfold
With equal ſwiftneſs why the ſun is roll'd
Still eaſt and weſt, to mark the night and day?
To form the year why thro' the ecliptic way?
What magic, what neceſſity confines
The ſolar orb between the tropic lines?
What charms in thoſe enchanted circles dwell,
That with controlling power the ſun repel?
The Stagyrite to this no anſwer makes;
Of the vaſt globe ſo little thought he takes,
That he to ſolve theſe queſtions never ſtrives,
No cauſe, or of its place, or motion gives.
But farther yet, applauded Greek, ſuppoſe
Celeſtial motions from your ſpring aroſe;
That motion down to all the worlds below
From the firſt ſphere may propagated flow:
Since you of things to ſhew th' efficient ſource,
Have always to neceſſity recourſe;
From what neceſſity do ſpheres proceed
With ſuch a meaſur'd, ſuch a certain ſpeed?
We fain would this myſterious cauſe explore,
Why motion was not either leſs or more;
But in this juſt propor tion and degree,
As ſuits with nature's juſt economy.

This is a cauſe, a right one too, we grant,
But 'tis the final, we th' efficient want.
With greater ſwiftneſs if the ſpheres were whirl'd,
The motion giv'n to this inferior world
Too violent had been for nature's uſe,
Of too great force mix'd bodies to produce:
The elements, air, water, earth and fire,
Which now to make compounded things conſpire,
By their rude ſhocks could never have combin'd,
Or had been diſengag'd, as ſoon as join'd.
But then had motion in a leſs degree
Been giv'n, than that, which we in nature ſee;
Of greater vigour we had ſtood in need,
To mix and blend the elemental ſeed:
To temper, work, incorporate and bind
Thoſe principles, that hence of ev'ry kind
The various compound beings might ariſe,
Which fill the earth and ſea, and ſtore the ſkies.
Say, what neceſſity, what fatal laws
Did in ſuch due proportion motion cauſe,
Nor more or leſs, but juſt ſo much, as tends
To frame the world, and ſerve all nature's ends?
  Aſk why the higheſt of the rolling ſpheres,
Deck'd to profuſion with refulgent ſtars,
And all with bright excreſcencies emboſt,
Has the whole beauty of the heav'ns engroſt:
When of the others, to diſpel the night,
Each owns a ſingle ſolitary light.
Only one planet in a ſphere is found,
Marching in air his melancholy round:
Nature, he tells us, took this prudent care,
That the ſublimeſt and the nobleſt ſphere
Should be with nobler decoration bleſt,
And in magnificence out ſhine the reſt:
That ſo its greater ornament and ſtate
Should bear proportion with its greater height.
It ſeems then nature does not only find
Means to be good, beneficent and kind,
But has for beauty and for order car'd,
Does rank and ſtate and decency regard.

Now ſhould he not conſidering men forgive,
If, ſway'd by this aſſertion, they believe
That nature, which does decency reſpect,
Is ſomething, which can reaſon, chuſe, reflect?
Or that ſome wiſe director muſt preſide
O'er nature's works, and all her motions guide?
You here ſhould that neceſſity declare,
Why all the ſtars adorn the higheſt ſphere:
Say, how is this th' effect of fatal laws,
Without reflecting on a final cauſe?
One ſphere has all the ſtars; we aſk you why?
When you to beauty and to order fly,
You plain aſſert the truth, which you deny:
That is, that nature has wiſe ends in view,
With foreſight works, and does deſigns purſue.
Thus all the mighty wits, that have eſſay'd
To explicate the means, how things are made
By nature's power, without the hand divine,
The final cauſes of effects aſſign.
They ſay, that this or that is ſo or ſo,
That ſuch events in ſuch ſucceſſion flow,
Becauſe convenience, decency, and uſe,
Require, that nature things ſhould thus produce.
They in their demonſtrations always vaunt
Efficient cauſes, which they always want.
But thus they yield the queſtion in debate,
And grant the impotence of chance and fate.
For till they ſhow by what neceſſity
Things have the diſpoſition, which we ſee,
Whether it be deriv'd from fate or chance,
Not the leaſt ſtep in ſcience they advance.
Grant, nature furniſh'd, at her vaſt expence,
One room of ſtate with ſuch magnificence,
That it might ſhine above the others bright,
Adorn'd with num'rous burniſh'd balls of light.
Does ſhe on one by decent rules diſpenſe
Of conſtellations ſuch a wealth immenſe,
While the next ſphere in amplitude and height
Rolls on with one erratic, lonely light?

But be it ſo, the queſtion's ſtill the ſame,
Tell us from what neceſſity it came;
Let us the great philoſopher attend,
While to the worlds below his thoughts deſcend.
His elements, earth, water, air, and fire,
He ſays, to make all compound things conſpire.
He in the midſt leaves the dull earth at reſt,
In the ſoft boſom of the air careſs'd.
The red-wing'd fire muſt to the moon ariſe,
Hover in air, and lick contiguous ſkies.
No charms, no force can make the fire deſcend,
Nor can the earth to ſeats ſuperior tend.
Both unmoleſted peace for ever own,
This in the middle, that beneath the moon.
Water and air not ſo; for they by fate.
Aſſign'd to conſtant duty, always wait;
Ready by turns to riſe or to deſcend,
Nature againſt a vacant to defend:
For ſhould a void her monarchy invade,
Should in her works the ſmalleſt breach be made,
That breach the mighty fabric would diſſolve,
And in immediate ruin all involve.
A conſequence ſo diſmal to prevent,
Water and air are ſtill (as ſaid) intent
To mount or fall, this way or that to fly,
Seek ſubterranean vaults, to climb the ſky.
While theſe with ſo much duty are oppreſt,
The earth and fire are privileg'd with reſt.
Theſe elements, 'tis clear, have not diſcern'd
The intereſt of the whole, nor are concern'd
Leſt they, when once an interpoſing void
Has nature's frame o'erturn'd, ſhould be deſtroy'd.
Tell, why theſe ſimple elements are four?
Why juſt ſo many, why not leſs or more?
Does this from pure neceſſity proceed?
Or ſay, does nature juſt that number need?
If this, you mock us, and decline the taſk,
You give the final cauſe, when we the efficient aſk.
If that, how often ſhall we call in vain,
That you would this neceſſity explain?

But here forgive me, famous Stagyrite,
If I eſteem it idle to recite
The reaſons, ſo you call them, which you give,
To make us this neceſſity believe:
Reaſons ſo trifling, ſo abſurd, and dry,
That thoſe ſhould bluſh, who make a grave reply.
Your elements we grant: but now declare
How you to form compounded things prepare,
And mix your fire and water, earth and air?
The ſwift rotation of the ſpheres above,
You ſay, muſt all inferior bodies move:
The elements in ſublunary ſpace
Are by this impulſe forc'd to leave their place:
By various agitations they combine
In diff'rent forms, by diff'rent mixtures join
Blended and juſtly temper'd, they compound
All things in all th' inferior regions found.
Thus beings from th' incorporated four
Reſult, by undeſigning nature's power.
Hence medals, plants, and minerals ariſe,
The clouds, and all the meteors of the ſkies.
Hence all the clans that haunt the hill or wood,
That beat the air, or cut the limpid flood:
E'en man, their lord, hence into being came,
Breath'd the pure air, and felt the vital flame.
Say, is not this a noble ſcheme, a piece
Worthy the Stagyrite, and worthy Greece?
But now, acute philoſopher, declare
How this rotation of the heav'nly ſphere
Can mingle fire and water, earth and air?
The fire, that dwells beneath the lunar ball,
To meet aſcending earth, muſt downward fall.
Now turn your ſphere contiguous to the fire,
Will from its ſeat that element retire?
The ſphere could never drive its neighbour down,
But give a circling motion, like its own.
So give the air impreſſion from above,
It in a whirl vertiginous would move:
And thus the rolling ſpheres can ne'er diſplace
The fire or air to make a mingled maſs:

The elements diſtinct might keep their ſeat,
Elude the ruffle, and your ſcheme defeat.
But ſince the applauded author will demand
For complex bodies no director's hand?
Since art without an artiſt he maintains,
A building rears without a builder's pain:
He comes at length to Epicurus' ſcheme,
Pleas'd by his model compound works to frame.
One all his various atoms does unite
To form mixt things, the famous Stagyrite
By his invented elements combin'd,
Compoſes beings of each diff'rent kind.
But both agree, while both alike deny
The Gods did e'er their care or thought apply
To form, or rule this univerſal frame,
Which or from fate, or caſual concourſe came.
Whether to raiſe the world you are inclin'd
By this man's chance, or that man's fate, as blind;
If ſtill mechanic, neceſſary laws
Of moving matter muſt all beings cauſe;
If artful works from a brute cauſe reſult,
From ſprings unknown, and qualities occult;
With ſchemes alike abſurd our reaſon you inſult.
And now to finiſh this leſs pleaſant taſk,
Of our renown'd philoſopher, we aſk,
How was the earth determin'd to its place?
Why did it firſt the middle point embrace?
What blandiſhments, what ſtrong attractive pow'r,
What happy arts adapted to allure,
Were by that ſingle point of all the void,
To captivate and charm the maſs employ'd?
Or what machines, what grapples did it caſt
On earth, to fix it to the centre faſt?
But if the earth by ſtrong enchantment caught,
This point of all the vacant fondly ſought,
Since it is unintelligent and blind,
Could it the way, the neareſt could it find?
When at the point arrived, how did it know
It was arriv'd, and ſhould no farther go?

When in a globous form collected there,
What wond'rous cement made the parts cohere?
Why did the orb ſuſpended there remain
Fix'd and unmov'd? what does its weight ſuſtain?
Tell what its fall prevents? can liquid air
The pond'rous pile on its weak columns bear?
The earth muſt, in its gravity's deſpight,
Uphold itſelf; our careleſs Stagyrite
For its ſupport has no proviſion made,
No pillar rear'd, and no foundation laid.
When by occult and unknown gravity
'Tis to its ſtation brought, it there muſt lie
In undiſturb'd repoſe, in vain we aſk him why?
Say, if the world uncaus'd did ne'er begin,
If nature, what it is, has always been;
Why do no arms the Poet's ſong employ
Before the Theban war, or ſiege of Troy?
And why no elder hiſtories relate
The riſe of empires, and the turns of ſtate?
If generations infinite are gone,
Tell, why ſo late were arts and letters known?
Their riſe and progreſs is of recent date,
And ſtill we mourn their young imperfect ſtate.
If unconfin'd duration we regard,
And time be with eternity compar'd,
But yeſterday the ſages of the eaſt
Firſt ſome crude knowledge of the ſtars expreſt.
In ſacred emblems Egypt's ſon's conceal'd
Their myſtic learning, rather than reveal'd.
Greece, after this, for ſubtle wit renown'd,
The ſciences and arts improv'd or found;
Firſt, cauſes ſearch'd, and nature's ſecret ways;
Firſt taught the bards to ſing immortal lays;
The charms of muſic and of painting rais'd,
And was for building firſt, and firſt for ſculpture prais'd.
Man in mechanic arts did late excel,
That ſuccour life, and noxious pow'r repel;
Which yield ſupplies for neceſſary uſe,
Or which to pleaſure or to pomp conduce.

How late was found the loadſtone's magic force,
That ſeeks the north, and guides the ſailor's courſe?
How newly did the printer's curious ſkill
The inlighten'd world with letter'd volumes fill?
But late the kindled powder did explode
The maſſy ball, and the braſs tube unload.
The tube, to whoſe loud thunder Albion owes
The laurel honours, that adorn her brows;
Which awful, during eight renown'd campaigns,
From Belgia's hills, and Gallia's frontier plains,
Did through th' admiring realms around proclaim
Malbro's ſwift conqueſts, and great Anna's name.
By this the leader of the Britiſh pow'rs,
Shook Menin, Lilla, and high Ganda's tow'rs:
Next his wiſe engines levell'd Tournay's pride,
Whoſe lofty walls advancing foes defy'd.
Though nitrous tempeſts, and clandeſtine death,
Fill'd the deep caves and num'rous vaults beneath,
Which form'd with art, and wrought with endleſs toil,
Ran through the faithleſs excavated ſoil;
See, the intrepid Briton delves his way,
And to the caverns lets in war and day:
Quells ſubterranean foes, and riſes crown'd
With ſpoils, from martial labour under ground.
Mons, to reward Blarignia's glorious field,
To Malbro's terrors did ſubmiſſive yield.
The hero next aſſail'd proud Doway's head,
And ſpite of confluent inundations ſpread
Around, in ſpite of works for ſure defence
Rais'd with conſummate art, and coſt immenſe,
With unexampled valour did ſucceed;
(Villars, thy hoſt beheld the hardy deed:)
Aria, Venantia, Bethune and Bouchain,
Of his long triumphs cloſe th' illuſtrious train.
While thus his thunder did his wrath declare,
And artful lightnings flaſh'd along the air,
Somona's caſtles, with th' impetuous roar
Aſtoniſh'd tremble, but their warriors more:
Lutetia's lofty tow'rs with terror ſtruck,
Caught the contagion, and at diſtance ſhook.

Tell, Gallic chiefs, for you have often heard
His dreadful cannon, and his fire rever'd;
Tell, how you rag'd, when your pale cohorts run
From Malbro's ſword, the battle ſcarce begun.
Tell Scaldis, Legia tell, how to their head
Your frighted waves in refluent errors fled.
While Malbro's cannon thus prevails by land,
Britain's ſea-chiefs, by Anna's high command,
Reſiſtleſs o'er the Tuſcan billows ride,
And ſtrike rebellowing caves on either ſide.
Their ſulphur tempeſts ring from ſhore to ſhore,
Now make the Ligur ſtart, and now the Moor.
Hark how the ſound diſturbs imperious Rome,
Shakes her proud hills, and rolls from dome to dome!
Her mitred princes hear the echoing noiſe,
And, Albion, dread thy wrath, and awful voice.
Aided by thee the Auſtrian eagles riſe
Sublime, and triumph in Iberian ſkies.
What panic fear, what anguiſh, what diſtreſs,
What conſternation Gallia's ſons expreſs,
While trembling on the coaſt, they from afar
View the wing'd terrors, and the floating war!

BOOK VI.

The Argument.

The fabulous account of the firſt riſe of mankind, given by the ancient poets. The opinions of many of the Greek philoſophers concerning that point not leſs ridiculous. The aſſertion of Epicurus and his followers, that our firſt parents were the ſpontaneous production of the earth, moſt abſurd and incredible. The true origin of man inquired into. He is proved to be at firſt created by an intelligent, arbitrary cauſe; from the characters and impreſſions of contrivance, art, and wiſdom, which appear in his formation. The wonderful progreſs of it. The figure, ſituation, and connection of the bones. The ſyſtem of the veins, and that of the arteries. The manner of the circulation of the blood deſcribed. Nutrition, how performed. The ſyſtem of the nerves. Of the animal ſpirits, how made, and how employed in muſcular motion and ſenſation. A wiſe, intelligent cauſe inferred from theſe appearances.

THE pagan world, to Canaan's realms unknown,
Where knowledge reign'd, and light celeſtial ſhone,
Loſt by degrees their parent Adam's name,
Forgot their ſtock, and wonder'd whence they came.
Unguided, in the dark they ſtrove to find,
With fruitleſs toil, the ſource of human kind

The heathen bards, who idle fables dreſt,
Illuſive dreams in myſtic verſe expreſs'd;
And foes to natural ſcience and divine,
In beauteous phraſe made impious notions ſhine:
In ſtrains ſublime their diff'rent fictions ſung,
Whence the firſt parents of our ſpecies ſprung.
Prometheus, ſo ſome elder poets ſay,
Temper'd and form'd a paſte of purer clay,
To which, well mingled with the river's ſtream,
His artful hand gave human ſhape and frame:
Then with warm life his figures to inſpire,
The bold projecter ſtole celeſtial fire.
While others tell us how the human brood
Ow'd their production to the fruitful wood.
How from the laurel and the aſh they ſprung,
And infants on the oak, like acorns, hung:
The crude conceptions preſt the bending trees,
'Till cheriſh'd by the ſun-beams, by degrees,
Ripe children dropp'd on all the ſoil around,
Peopled the woods, and overſpread the ground.
Great Jupiter, ſo ſome were pleas'd to ſing,
Of fabled Gods the father and the king,
The moving pray'r of Æacus did grant,
And into men and women turn'd the ant.
Some tell, Ducalion and his Pyrrha threw
Obdurate ſtones, which o'er their ſhoulders flew,
Then ſhifting ſhape received a vital flame,
And men and women, wond'rous change! became.
And thus the hard and ſtubborn race of man
From animated rock and flint began.
Now to the learned ſchools of Greece repair,
Who chance the author of the world declare:
Then judge if wiſe philoſophers excel
Thoſe idle tales, which wanton poets tell.
They ſay, at firſt to living things the earth
At her formation gave ſpontaneous birth.
When youthful heat was through the glebe diffus'd,
Mankind, as well as inſects, ſhe produc'd.
That genial wombs by parent chance were form'd,
Adapted to the ſoil; which after warm'd

And cheriſh'd by the ſun's enlivening beam,
With human offſprings did in embryo teem.
Theſe nouriſh'd there a while impriſon'd lay,
Then broke their yielding bands, and forc'd their way,
The field a crop of reas'ning creatures crown'd,
And crying infants grovell'd on the ground.
A milky ſtore was by the mother earth
Pour'd from her boſom, to ſuſtain the birth.
In ſtrength and bulk encreas'd, the earth-born race
Could move, and walk, and ready change their place:
O'er ev'ry hill and verdant paſture ſtray,
Skip o'er the lawns, and by the rivers play:
Could eat the tender plant, and by degrees
Brouſe on the ſhrubs, and crop the budding trees;
The fragrant fruit from bending branches ſhake
And with the cryſtal ſtream their thirſt at pleaſure ſlake.
The earth by theſe applauded ſchools, 'tis ſaid,
This ſingle crop of men and women bred;
Who grown adult, ſo chance it ſeems enjoin'd,
Did male and female propagate their kind.
This wiſe account Lucretian ſages give,
Whence our firſt parents their deſcent derive.
Severely on this ſubject to diſpute,
And tales ſo wild, ſo ſenſeleſs to confute,
Were with inglorious labour to diſgrace
The ſchools, and reaſon's dignity debaſe.
But ſince, with this of man's original,
The parts remaining of their ſcheme muſt fall:
(Yet farther to purſue the preſent theme;)
Behold how vain philoſophers may dream.
Grant, Epicurus, that by caſual birth
Men ſprung ſpontaneous from the fruitful earth,
When on the glebe the naked infants lay,
How were the helpleſs creatures fed? You ſay,
The teeming ſoil did from its breaſts exude
A ſoft and milky liquor for their food.
I will not aſk what this apt humour made,
Nor by what wond'rous channels 'twas convey'd.
For if we ſuch inquiries make, we know
Your ſhort reply, it happened to be ſo;

Without aſſigning once a proper cauſe,
Or ſolving queſtions by mechanic laws,
To ev'ry doubt your anſwer is the ſame,
It ſo fell out, and ſo by chance it came.
How ſhall the new-born race their food command,
Who cannot change their place, or move a hand?
Grant that the glebe beneath will never drink,
Nor through its pores let the ſoft humour ſink;
Will not the ſun with his exhaling ray
Defraud the babe, and draw his food away?
Since for ſo long a ſpace the human birth
Muſt lie expos'd, and naked on the earth;
Say, could the tender creature, in deſpight
Of heat by day, and chilling dews by night,
In ſpite of thunder, winds, and hail and rain,
And all inclement air, its life maintain?
In vain, you ſay, in earth's primæval ſtate,
Soft was the air, and mild the cold and heat,
For did not then the night ſucceed the day?
The ſun as now roll through its annual way?
Th' effects then on the air muſt be the ſame,
The froſts of winter, and the ſummer's flame.
In the firſt age, you ſay, the pregnant ground
With human kind in embryo did abound,
And pour'd her offſpring on the ſoil around.
But tell us, Epicurus, why the field
Did never ſince one human harveſt yield?
And why we never ſee one ripening birth
Heave in the glebe, and ſtruggle through the earth?
You ſay, that when the earth was freſh and young,
While her prolific energy was ſtrong,
A race of men ſhe in her boſom bred,
And all the fields with infant people ſpread.
But that firſt birth her ſtrength did ſo exhauſt,
The genial mother ſo much vigour loſt,
That waſted now by age, in vain we hope
She ſhould again bring forth a human crop.
Mean time ſhe's not with labour ſo much worn,
But ſhe can ſtill the hills with woods adorn.

See, from her fertile boſom how ſhe pours
Verdant conceptions, and, refreſh'd with ſhow'rs,
Covers the field with corn, and paints the mead with flow'rs.
See, her tall ſons, the cedar, oak, and pine,
The fragrant myrtle, and the juicy vine,
Their parent's undecaying ſtrength declare,
Which with freſh labour, and unwearied care,
Supplies new plants, her loſſes to repair.
Then ſinçe the earth retains her fruitful pow'r
To procreate plants, the foreſt to reſtore:
Say, why to nobler animals alone
Should ſhe be feeble, and unfruitful grown?
After one birth ſhe ceas'd not to be young,
The glebe was ſucculent, the mould was ſtrong.
Could ſhe at once fade in her perfect bloom?
Waſte all her ſpirits, and her wealth conſume?
Grant that her vigour might in part decreaſe,
From like productions muſt ſhe ever ceaſe?
To form a race ſhe might have ſtill inclin'd,
Tho' of a monſtrous, or a dwarfiſh kind,
Why did ſhe never, by one crude eſſay,
Imperfect lines and rudiments diſplay?
In ſome ſucceeding ages had been found
A leg or arm unfiniſh'd in the ground:
And ſometimes in the fields might ploughing ſwains
Turn up ſoft bones, and break unfaſhion'd veins.
But grant the earth was laviſh of her pow'r,
And ſpent at once her whole prolific ſtore:
Would not ſo long a reſt new vigour give,
And all her firſt fertility revive?
Learn, Epicurus, of th' experienc'd ſwain,
When frequent wounds have worn th' impoveriſh'd plain:
Let him a while the furrow not moleſt,
But leave the glebe to heav'nly dews and reſt;
If then he till and ſow the harrow'd field,
Will not the ſoil a plenteous harveſt yield?
The ſun, by you, Lucretius, is aſſign'd
The other parent of all human kind.

But does he ever languiſh or decay?
Does he not equal influence diſplay,
And pierce the plains with the ſame active ray?
If then the glebe warm'd with the ſolar flame
Men once produc'd, it ſtill ſhould be the ſame.
You ſay, the ſun's prolific beams can form
Th' induſtrious ant, the gaudy fly and worm:
Can make each plant, and tree, the gard'ner's care,
Beſide their leaves their proper inſects bear:
Then might the heav'ns in ſome peculiar ſtate,
Or lucky aſpect, beaſts and men create.
But late inquirers by their glaſſes find,
That every inſect, of each diff'rent kind,
In its own egg, cheer'd by the ſolar rays,
Organs involv'd, and latent life diſplays:
This truth diſcover'd, by ſagacious art,
Does all Lucretian arrogance ſubvert.
Proud wits, your frenzy own, and overcome
By reaſon's force, be now for ever dumb.
If, learned Epicurus, we allow
Our race to earth primæval being owe,
How did the male and female ſexes frame,
Say, if from fortune this diſtinction came?
Or did the conſcious parent then foreſee,
By one conception ſhe ſhould barren be,
And therefore, wiſely provident, deſign'd
Prolific pairs to propagate the kind;
That thus preſerv'd, the godlike race of man,
Might not expire e'er yet it ſcarce began.
Since by theſe various arguments 'tis clear
The teeming mould did not our parents bear;
By more ſevere inquiries let us trace
The origin and ſource of human race.
I think, I move, I therefore know I am;
While I have been, I ſtill have been the ſame,
Since from an infant, I a man became.
But tho' I am, few circling years are gone,
Since I in nature's roll was quite unknown.
Then ſince 'tis plain I have not always been,
I aſk, from whence my being could begin?

I did not to my ſelf exiſtence give,
Nor from myſelf the ſecret pow'r receive,
By which I reaſon, and by which I live.
I did not build this frame, nor do I know
The hidden ſprings from whence my motions flow.
If I had form'd myſelf, I had deſign'd
A ſtronger body, and a wiſer mind,
From ſorrow free, nor liable to pain;
My paſſions ſhould obey, and reaſon reign.
Nor could my being from my parents flow,
Who neither did the parts, or ſtructure know:
Did not my mind or body underſtand,
My ſex determine, nor my ſhape command.
Had they deſign'd and rais'd the curious frame,
Inſpir'd my branching veins with vital flame,
Faſhion'd the heart, and hollow channels made,
Through which the circling ſtreams of life are play'd;
Had they the organs of my ſenſes wrought,
And form'd the wond'rous principle of thought;
Their artful work they muſt have better known,
Explain'd its ſprings, and its contrivance ſhown,
If they could make, they might preſerve me too,
Prevent my fears, or diſſipate my woe.
When long in ſickneſs languiſhing I lay,
They with compaſſion touch'd did mourn and pray:
To ſooth my pain and mitigate my grief,
They ſaid kind things, yet brought me no relief,
But whatſoever cauſe my being gave,
The power that made me, can its creature ſave.
If to myſelf I did not being give,
Nor from immediate parents did receive;
It could not from my predeceſſors flow,
They, than my parents, could not more beſtow.
Should we the long depending ſcale aſcend
Of ſons and fathers, will it never end?
If 'twill, then muſt we through the order run
To ſome one man, whoſe being ne'er begun.
If that one man was ſempiternal, why
Did he, ſince independent, ever die?

If from himſelf his own exiſtence came,
The cauſe, that could deſtroy his being, name.
To ſeek my Maker thus in vain I trace
The whole ſucceſſive chain of human race,
Bewilder'd I my Author cannot find,
Till ſome firſt cauſe, ſome ſelf-exiſtent mind,
Who form'd, and rules all nature, is aſſign'd.
When firſt the womb did the crude embryo hold,
What ſhap'd the parts? what did the limbs unfold?
O'er the whole work in ſecret did preſide,
Give quick'ning vigour, and each motion guide.
What kindled in the dark the vital flame, [ſtream?
And ere the heart was form'd, puſh'd on the red'ning
Then for the heart the apteſt fibres ſtrung?
And in th' breaſt th' impulſive engine hung?
Say, what the various bones ſo wiſely wrought?
How was their frame to ſuch perfection brought?
What did their figures for their uſes fit,
Their number fix, and joints adapted knit;
And made them all in that juſt order ſtand,
Which motion, ſtrength, and ornament demand?
What for the ſinews ſpun ſo ſtrong a thread?
The curious loom to weave the muſcles ſpread?
Did the nice ſtrings of tender membranes drill
And perforate the nerve with ſo much ſkill,
Then with the active ſtream the dark receſſes fill?
The purple mazes of the veins diſplay'd,
And all th' arterial pipes in order laid,
What gave the bounding current to the blood,
And to and fro convey'd the reſtleſs flood?
The living fabric now in pieces take,
Of ev'ry part due obſervation make;
All which ſuch art diſcover, ſo conduce
To beauty, vigour, and each deſtin'd uſe;
The atheiſt, if to ſearch for truth inclin'd,
May in himſelf his full conviction find,
And from his body teach his erring mind.
When the crude embryo careful nature breeds,
See how ſhe works, and how her works proceeds?

While through the maſs her energy ſhe darts
To free and ſwell the complicated parts;
Which only does unravel and untwiſt
Th' invelop'd limbs, that previous there exiſt.
And as each vital ſpeck, in which remains
Th' entire, but rumpled animal, contains
Organs perplex'd, and clues of twining veins;
So ev'ry fœtus bears a ſecret hoard,
With ſleeping, unexpanded iſſue ſtor'd;
Which num'rous, but unquicken'd progeny,
Claſp'd and inwrap'd within each other lie:
Engendering heats theſe one by one unbind,
Stretch their ſmall tubes, and hamper'd nerves unwind;
And thus when time ſhall drain each mazagine
Crowded with men unborn, unripe, unſeen,
Nor yet of parts unfolded, no increaſe
Can follow, all prolific power muſt ceaſe.
Th' elaſtic ſpirits which remain at reſt
In the ſtrait lodgings of the brain compreſt,
While by the ambient wombs enliv'ning heat
Cheer'd and awak'd, firſt themſelves dilate;
Then quicken'd and expanded ev'ry way
The genial lab'rers all their force diſplay.
They now begin to work the wondrous frame,
To ſhape the parts, and raiſe the vital flame.
For when th' extended fibres of the brain
Their active gueſts no longer can reſtrain,
They backward ſpring, which due effort compels
The lab'ring ſpirits to forſake their cells:
The ſpirits thus exploded from their ſeat,
Swift from the head to the next parts retreat,
Force their admiſſion, and their paſſage beat.
Their tours around th' unopen'd maſs they take,
And by a thouſand ways their inroads make:
'Till there reſiſted they their race inflect,
And backward to their ſource their way direct.
Thus with a ſteady and alternate toil
They iſſue from, and to the head recoil:
By which their plaſtic function they diſcharge,
Extend their channels, and their tracks enlarge.

For by the ſwift excurſions which they make,
Still ſallying from the brain, and leaping back,
They pierce the nervous fibre, bore the vein,
And ſtretch th' arterial channels, which contain
The various ſtreams of life, that to and fro
Thro' dark meanders undirected flow:
Th' inſpected egg, this gradual change betrays,
To which the brooding hen expanding heat conveys.
The beating heart demanded firſt for uſe,
Is the firſt muſcle nature does produce.
By this impulſive engine's conſtant aid
The tepid floods are ev'ry way convey'd:
And did not nature's care at firſt provide
The active heart to puſh the circling tide,
All progreſs to her work would be deny'd.
The ſalient point, ſo firſt is call'd the heart,
Shap'd and ſuſpended with amazing art,
By turns dilated, and by turns compreſt,
Expels, and entertains the purple gueſt.
It ſends from out its left contracted ſide
Into th' arterial tube its vital pride:
Which tube, prolong'd but little from its ſource,
Parts its wide trunk, and takes a double courſe;
One channel to the head its way directs,
One to the inferior limbs its path inflects.
Both ſmaller by degrees, and ſmaller grow,
And on the parts, thro' which they branching go,
A thouſand ſecret ſubtle pipes beſtow.
From which by num'rous convolutions wound,
Wrap'd with th' attending nerve, and twiſted round,
The complicated knots and kernels riſe,
Of various figures, and of various ſize.
Th' arterial ducts, when thus involv'd, produce
Unnumber'd glands, and of important uſe.
But after, as they farther progreſs make,
The appellation of a vein they take.
For tho' th' arterial pipes themſelves extend
In ſmalleſt branches, yet they never end:
The ſame continued circling channels run
Back to the heart, where firſt their courſe begun.

The heart, as ſaid, from its contracted cave
On the left ſide, ejects the bounding wave.
Exploded thus, as ſplitting channels lead,
Upward it ſprings, or downward is convey'd.
The crimſon jets rais'd with elaſtic force
Swift to the ſeats of ſenſe purſue their courſe;
Arterial ſtreams thro' the ſoft brain diffuſe,
And water all its fields with vital dews.
From this o'erflowing tide the curious brain
Does thro' its pores the purer ſpirits ſtrain:
Which to its inmoſt ſeats their paſſage make,
Whence their dark riſe th' extended ſinews take.
With all their mouths the nerves theſe ſpirits drink,
Which thro' the cells of the fine ſtrainer ſink.
Theſe all the channel'd fibres ev'ry way
For motion and ſenſation ſtill convey,
The greateſt portion of th' arterial blood,
By the cloſe ſtructure of the parts withſtood,
Whoſe narrow meſhes ſtop the groſſer flood,
By apt canals and furrows in the brain,
Which here diſcharge the office of a vein,
Invert their current, and the heart regain.
The ſhooting ſtreams, which thro' another road
The beating engine downward did explode,
To all th' inferior parts deſcend, and lave
The members with their circulating wave.
To make the arterial treaſure move as ſlow
As nature's ends demand, the channels grow
Still more contracted, as they farther go.
Beſides the glands, which o'er the body ſpread,
Fine complicated clues of nervous thread,
Involv'd and twiſted with th' arterial duct,
The rapid motion of the blood obſtruct:
Theſe labyrinths the circling current ſtay
For noble ends, which after we diſplay.
Soon as the blood has paſt the winding ways,
And various turnings of the wondrous maze,
From the entangled knot of veſſels freed,
It runs its vital race with greater ſpeed:

And from the parts and members moſt remote
By theſe canals the ſtreams are backward brought,
Which are of thinner coats and fewer fibres wrought;
Till all the confluent rills their current join,
And in the ample Porta vein combine.
This larger channel by a thouſand roads
Enters the liver, and its ſtore unloads.
Which from that ſtore by proper inlets ſtrains
The yellow dregs, and ſends them by the veins
To the large ciſtern which the gall contains.
Then to the vein, we Cava name, the blood
Calls in the ſcatter'd ſtreams, and re-collects the flood.
As when the Thames advances thro' the plain,
With his freſh waters to dilute the main;
He turns and winds amidſt the flow'ry meads,
And now contracts, and now his water ſpreads.
Here in a courſe direct he forward tends,
There to his head his wave retorted bends.
See, now the ſportive flood in two divides
His ſilver train, now with uniting tides
He wanton claſps the intercepted ſoil,
And forms with erring ſtreams the reedy iſle;
At length collecting all his watry band,
The ocean to augment he leaves the land.
So the red currents in their ſecret maze
In various rounds thro' dark meanders paſs,
'Till all aſſembled in the Cava vein
Bring to the heart's right ſide their crimſon train;
Which now compreſt with force elaſtic drives
The flood, that thro' the ſecret paſſes ſtrives.
The road that to the lungs this ſtore tranſmits
Into unnumber'd narrow channels ſplits.
The venal blood crowds thro' the winding ways,
And thro' the tubes the broken tide conveys:
Thoſe num'rous ſtreams, their roſy beauty gone,
Poor by expence, and faint with labour grown,
Are in the lungs enrich'd, which reinſpire
The languid juices, and reſtore their fire.

The large arterial ducts that thither lead,
By which the blood is from the heart convey'd
Through either lobe ten thouſand branches ſpread.
Here its bright ſtream the bounding current parts,
And through the various paſſes ſwiftly darts:
Each ſubtle pipe, each winding channel fills
With ſprightly liquors, and with purple rills:
The pipe, diſtinguiſh'd by its griſtly rings,
To cheriſh life ærial paſture brings;
Which the ſoft breathing lungs with gentle force
Conſtant embrace by turns, by turns divorce:
The ſpringy air this nitrous food impels
Through all the ſpungy parts and bladder'd cells,
And with dilating breath the vital bellows ſwells.
Th' admitted nitre agitates the flood,
Revives its fire, and referments the blood.
Behold, the ſtreams now change their languid blue,
Regain their glory, and their flame renew.
With ſcarlet honours re-adorn'd the tide
Leaps on, and bright with more than Tyrian pride,
Advances to the heart, and fills the cave
On the left ſide, which the firſt motion gave.
Now through the ſame involv'd arterial ways,
Again th' exploded jets th' impulſive engine plays.

No ſons of wiſdom could this current trace,
Or of th' Ionic, or Italic race:
From thee, Democritus, it lay conceal'd,
Though yielding nature much to thee reveal'd.
Though with the curious knife thou didſt invade
Her dark receſſes, and has oft diſplay'd
The crimſon mazes, and the hollow road,
Which to the heart conveys the refluent blood.
It was to thee, great Stagyrite, unknown,
And thy preceptor of divine renown.
Learning did ne'er this ſecret truth impart
To the Greek maſters of the healing art.
'Twas by the Coan's piercing eye unview'd,
And did attentive Galen's ſearch elude.

Thou, wondrous Harvey, whoſe immortal fame,
By thee inſtructed, grateful ſchools proclaim,

Thou Albion's pride, didſt firſt the winding way,
And circling life's dark labyrinth diſplay.
Attentive from the heart thou didſt purſue
The ſtarting flood, and keep it ſtill in view,
Till thou with rapture ſaw'ſt the channels bring
The purple currents back, and form the vital ring.
See, how the human animal is fed,
How nouriſhment is wrought, and how convey'd.
The mouth, with proper faculties endu'd,
Firſt entertains, and then divides the food.
Two adverſe rows of teeth the meat prepare,
On which the glands fermenting juice confer.
Nature has various tender muſcles plac'd,
By which the artful gullet is embrac'd:
Some the long funnel's curious mouth extend
Through which ingeſted meats with eaſe deſcend.
Other confederate pairs for nature's uſe
Contract the fibres, and the twitch produce
Which gently puſhes on the grateful food
To the wide ſtomach, by its hollow road.
That this long road may unobſtructed go,
As it deſcends, it bores the midriff through.
The large receiver from concoction made
Behold amidſt the warmeſt bowels laid.
The ſpleen to this, and to the adverſe ſide
The glowing liver's comfort is apply'd,
Beneath, the pancreas has its proper ſeat,
To cheer its neighbour, and augment its heat.
More to aſſiſt it for its deſtin'd uſe,
This ample bag is ſtored with active juice,
Which can with eaſe ſubdue, with eaſe unbind
Admitted meats of ev'ry diff'rent kind.
This powerful ferment mingling with the parts,
The leven'd maſs to milky chyle converts.
The ſtomach's fibres this concocted food
By their contraction's gentle force exclude;
Which by the mouth on the right ſide deſcends
Thro' the wide paſs, which from that mouth depends.
In its progreſſion ſoon the labour'd chyle
Receives the confluent rills of bitter bile,

Which by the liver ſever'd from the blood,
And ſtriving through the gall-pipe, here unload
Their yellow ſtreams, more to refine the flood.
The complicated glands, in various ranks
Diſpos'd along the neighb'ring channel's banks,
By conſtant weeping mix their wat'ry ſtore
With the chyle's current, and dilute it more.
Th' inteſtine roads inflected and inclin'd
In various convolutions turn and wind,
That theſe meanders may the progreſs ſtay,
And the deſcending chyle by this delay
May through the milky veſſels find its way:
Whoſe little mouths in the large channel's ſide
Suck in the flood, and drink the cheering tide.
Theſe num'rous veins, ſuch is the curious frame,
Receive the pure inſinuating ſtream;
But no corrupt or dreggy parts admit
To form the blood, or feed the limbs unfit.
Th' inteſtine ſpiral fibres theſe protrude,
And from the winding tubes at length exclude.
Obſerve theſe ſmall canals conſpire to make
With all their treaſure one capacious lake,
Whoſe common receptacle entertains
Th' united ſtreams of the lacteal veins.
Hither the rills of water are convey'd
In curious aqueducts by nature laid
To carry all the limpid humour ſtrain'd,
And from the blood divided by the gland;
Which mingling currents with the milky juice
Makes it more apt to flow, more fit for uſe.
Theſe liquors, which the wide receiver fill,
Prepar'd with labour and refin'd with ſkill,
Another courſe to diſtant parts begin,
Through roads that ſtretch along the back within.
This uſeful channel, lately known, aſcends,
And in the vein near the left ſhoulder ends;
Which there unloads its wealth, that with the blood
Now flows in one incorporated flood.

Soon by the vein 'tis to the heart convey'd,
And is by that elaſtic engine play'd
Into the lungs, whence as deſcrib'd before,
It onward ſprings, and makes the wondrous tour.
Now all the banks the branching river laves
With dancing ſtreams, and animated waves;
New florid honours and gay youth beſtows,
Diffuſing vital vigour, where it flows;
Supplies freſh ſpirits to the living frame,
And kindles in the eyes a brighter flame.
Muſcles impair'd receive new fibrous thread,
And ev'ry bone is with rich marrow fed:
Nature revives, cheer'd with the wealthy tide,
And life regal'd diſplays its purple pride.
But how the wondrous diſtribution's made,
How to each part its proper food convey'd;
How fibrous ſtrings for nouriſhment are wrought;
By what conveyance to the muſcles brought;
How rang'd for motion, how for beauty mix'd;
With vital cement how th' extremes are fix'd;
How they agree in various ways to join,
In a tranſverſe, a ſtraight and crooked line;
Here loſt in wonder we adoring ſtand,
With rapture own the wiſe director's hand,
Who nature made, and does her works command.
Let us howe'er the theme as far purſue,
As learn'd obſervers know, or think they do.
Mixt with the blood in the ſame circling tide
The rills nutritious through the veſſels glide:
Thoſe pipes ſtill leſs'ning as they further paſs,
Retard the progreſs of the flowing maſs.
The glands that nature o'er the body ſpreads
All artful knots of various hollow threads,
Which Lymphæducts, an art'ry, nerve and vein
Involv'd and cloſe together wound contain,
Make yet the motion of the ſtreams more ſlow,
Which through thoſe mazes intricate muſt flow,
And hence it comes the interrupted blood
Diſtends its channels with its ſwelling flood.

Thoſe channels turgid with th' obſtructed tide
Stretch their ſmall holes, and make their meſhes wide,
By ſkilful nature pierc'd on ev'ry ſide.
Mean time the labour'd chyle pervades the pores
In all the arterial perforated ſhores.
The liquid food which thro' thoſe paſſes ſtrives
To ev'ry part juſt reparation gives:
Through holes of various figures various juice
Inſinuates, to ſerve for nature's uſe.
See ſofter fibres to the fleſh are ſent,
While the thin membrane finer ſtrings augment.
The tough and ſtrong are on the ſinews laid,
And to the bones the harder are convey'd.
But what the maſs nutritious does divide,
To diff'rent parts the diff'rent portions guide;
What makes them aptly to the limbs adhere,
In youth augment them, and in age repair,
The deepeſt ſearch could never yet declare.
  Nor leſs contrivance, nor leſs curious art
Surpriſe, and pleaſe in every other part.
See, how the nerves with equal wiſdom made,
Ariſing from the tender brain, pervade
And ſecret paſs in pairs the channell'd bone,
And thence advance through paths and roads unknown.
Form'd of the fineſt complicated thread,
Theſe num'rous cords are through the body ſpread.
A thouſand branches from each trunk they ſend,
Some to the limbs, ſome to the bowels tend.
Part in ſtrait lines, part in tranſverſe are found,
One forms a crooked figure, one a round.
The entrails theſe embrace in ſpiral ſtrings,
Thoſe claſp th' arterial tubes in tender rings:
The tendons ſome compacted cloſe produce,
And ſome thin fibres for the ſkin diffuſe.
  Theſe ſubtle channels, ſuch is ev'ry nerve,
For vital functions, ſenſe, and motion ſerve.
Included ſpirits through their ſecret road
Paſs to and fro, as through the veins the blood.
Some to the heart advancing take their way,
Which move and make the beating muſcle play.

Part to the ſpleen, part to the liver go,
Theſe to the lungs, thoſe to the ſtomach flow.
They help to labour and concoct the food,
Refine the chyle, and animate the blood:
Exalt the ferments, and the ſtrainers aid,
That by a conſtant ſeparation made,
They may a due œconomy maintain,
Exclude the noxious parts, the good retain.
Yet we theſe wondrous functions ne'er perceive,
Functions, by which we move, by which we live:
Unconſcious we theſe motions never heed,
Whether they err, or by juſt laws proceed.
But other ſpirits govern'd by the will
Shoot through their tracks, and diſtant muſcles fill.
This ſov'reign, by his arbitrary nod
Reſtrains or ſends his Miniſters abroad.
Swift and obedient to his high command,
They ſtir a finger, or they lift a hand;
They tune our voices, or they move our eyes;
By theſe we walk, or from the ground ariſe:
By theſe we turn, by theſe the body bend;
Contract a limb at pleaſure, or extend.
And though theſe ſpirits, which obſequious go,
Know not the paths, through which they ready flow,
Nor can our mind inſtruct them in their way,
Of all their roads as ignorant as they;
Yet ſeldom erring they attain their end,
And reach that ſingle part, which we intend.
Unguided they a juſt diſtinction make,
This muſcle ſwell, and leave the other ſlack.
And when their force this limb or that inflects,
Our will the meaſure of that force directs,
The ſpirits which diſtend them, as we pleaſe
Exert their power or from their duty ceaſe.
Theſe out-guards of the mind are ſent abroad,
And ſtill patroling beat the neighb'ring road:
Or to the parts remote obedient fly,
Keep poſts advanc'd, and on the frontier lie;
The watchful centinels at ev'ry gate,
At ev'ry paſſage to the ſenſes wait.

Still travel to and fro the nervous way,
And their impreſſions to the brain convey,
Where their report the vital envoys make,
And with new orders are remanded back.
Quick, as a darted beam of light, they go,
Through diff'rent paths to diff'rent organs flow,
Whence they reflect as ſwiftly to the brain,
To give it pleaſure or to give it pain.
Thus has the muſe a daring wing diſplay'd,
Through trackleſs ſkies ambitious flight eſſay'd,
To ſing the wonders of the human frame;
But oh! bewails her weak unequal flame.
Ye ſkilful maſters of Machaon's race,
Who nature's mazy intricacies trace,
And to ſublimer ſpheres of knowledge riſe
By manag'd fire and late-invented eyes;
Tell how your ſearch has here eluded been,
How oft amaz'd and raviſh'd you have ſeen
The conduct, prudence, and ſtupendous art,
And maſter-ſtrokes in each mechanic part.
Tell, what delightful myſteries remain
Unſung, which my inferior voice diſdain.
Who can this field of miracles ſurvey,
And not with Galen all in rapture ſay,
Behold a God, adore him, and obey!

BOOK VII.

The Argument.

The introduction, in imitation of King Solomon's ironical conceſſions to the libertine. The Creator aſſerted from the contemplation of animals. Of their ſenſe of hearing, taſting, ſmelling, and eſpecially of ſeeing. Of the nobler operations of animals commonly called inſtincts. The Creator demonſtrated farther from the contemplation of human underſtanding, and the perfections of the mind. The vigour and ſwiftneſs of thought. Simple perception. Reflection. Of the mind's power of abſtracting, uniting, and ſeparating ideas. Of the faculty of reaſoning, or deducing one propoſition from two others. The power of human underſtanding in inventing ſkilful works, and in other inſtances. The mind's ſelf-determining power, or freedom of choice. Her power of electing an end, and chuſing means to attain that end. Of controlling our appetites, rejecting pleaſures, and chuſing pain, want, and death itſelf, in hopes of happineſs in a diſtant unknown ſtate of life. The concluſion, being a ſhort recapitulation of the whole; with a hymn to the Creator of the world.

WHILE roſy youth its perfect bloom maintains,
Thoughtleſs of age, and ignorant of pains:
While from the heart rich ſtreams with vigour ſpring,
Bound thro' their roads, and dance their vital ring,
And ſpirits, ſwift as ſun-beams thro' the ſkies,
Dart thro' thy nerves, and ſparkle in thy eyes;
While nature with full ſtrength thy ſinews arms,
Glows in thy cheeks, and triumphs in her charms,
Indulge thy inſtincts, and intent on eaſe
With raviſhing delight thy ſenſes pleaſe.
  Since no black clouds diſhonour now the ſky,
No winds, but balmy genial zephyrs fly,
Eager embark, and to th' inviting gale
Thy pendants looſe, and ſpread thy ſilken ſail;
Sportive advance on pleaſure's wanton tide
Thro' flow'ry ſcenes, diffus'd on either ſide.
  See how the hours their painted wings diſplay,
And draw, like harneſs'd doves, the ſmiling day!
Shall this glad ſpring, when active ferments climb,
Theſe months, the faireſt progeny of time,
The brighteſt parts in all duration's train,
Aſk thee to ſeize thy bliſs, and aſk in vain?
To their prevailing ſmiles thy heart reſign,
And wiſely make the proffer'd bleſſings thine.
  Near ſome fair river, on reclining land,
Midſt groves and fountains let thy palace ſtand.
Let Parian walls unrivall'd pomp diſplay,
And gilded tow'rs reflect augmented day.

Let prophyry pillars in high rows uphold
The azure roof enrich'd with veins of gold:
And the fair creatures of the ſculptor's art
Part grace thy palace, and thy garden part.
Here let the ſcentful ſpoils of opening flow'rs
Breathe from thy citron walks and jeſſmine bow'rs,
Heſperian bloſſoms in thy boſom ſmell;
Let all Arabia in thy garments dwell.
That coſtly banquets and delicious feaſts
May crown thy table to regale thy gueſts,
Ranſack the hills, and ev'ry park and wood,
The lake unpeople, and deſpoil the flood.
Procure each feather'd luxury, that beats
Its native air, or from its clime retreats,
And by alternate tranſmigration flies
O'er interpoſing ſeas, and changes ſkies:
Let artful cooks to raiſe their reliſh ſtrive,
With all the ſpicy taſte the Indies give.
While wreaths of roſes round thy temple twine,
Enjoy the ſparkling bleſſings of the vine;
Let the warm nectar all thy veins inſpire,
Solace thy heart, and raiſe the vital fire.
Next let the charms of heavenly muſic cheer
Thy ſoul with rapture liſt'ning in thy ear.
Let tuneful chiefs exert their ſkill, to ſhow
What artful joys from manag'd ſound can flow:
Now hear the melting voice and trembling ſtring,
Let Pepuſch touch the lyre, and Margarita ſing.
While wanton ferments ſwell thy glowing veins,
To the warm paſſion give the ſlacken'd reins;
Thy gazing eyes with blooming beauty feaſt,
Receive its dart, and hug it in thy breaſt,
From fair to fair with gay inconſtance rove,
Taſte ev'ry ſweet, and cloy thy ſoul with love.
But midſt thy boundleſs joy, unbridled youth,
Remember ſtill this ſad, but certain truth,
That thou at laſt ſeverely muſt account;
To what will thy congeſted guilt amount!
Allow a God; he muſt our deeds regard;
A righteous judge muſt puniſh and reward.

Yet that he rears no high tribunal here,
Impartial juſtice to diſpenſe, is clear.
His ſword unpuniſh'd criminals defy,
Nor by his thunder does the tyrant die:
While Heaven's adorers, preſs'd with want and pain,
Their unrewarded innocence maintain.
See his right hand he unextended keeps,
Though long provok'd, th' unactive vengeance ſleeps.
Hence we a world ſucceeding this infer,
Where he his juſtice will aſſert; prepare
To ſtand arraign'd before his awful bar.
Where wilt thou hide thy ignominious head?
Shudd'ring with horror what haſt thou to plead?
Deſpairing wretch, he'll frown thee from his throne,
And by his wrath will make his being known.
Yet more religion's empire to ſupport,
To puſh the foe, and make our laſt effort;
Let beings with attention be review'd,
Which, not alone with vital power endu'd,
Can move themſelves, can organiz'd perceive
The various ſtrokes, which various objects give.
By laws mechanic can Lucretius tell
How living creatures ſee, or hear, or ſmell?
How is the image to the ſenſe convey'd?
On the tun'd organ how the impulſe made?
How, and by what more noble part, the brain
Perceives th' idea, can their ſchools explain?
'Tis clear, in that ſuperior ſeat alone
The judge of objects has her ſecret throne;
Since, a limb ſever'd by the wounding ſteel,
We ſtill may pain, as in that member, feel.
Mark how the ſpirits watchful in the ear
Seize undulating ſounds, and catch the vocal air.
Obſerve how others, that the tongue poſſeſs,
Which ſalts of various ſhape and ſize impreſs,
From their affected fibres upward dart,
And diff'rent taſtes by diff'rent ſtrokes impart.
Remark, how thoſe, which in the noſtril dwell,
That artful organ deſtin'd for the ſmell,

By vapours mov'd their paſſage upward take,
And ſcents unpleaſant or delightful make.
If in the tongue, the noſtril, and the ear,
No ſkill, no wiſdom, no deſign appear,
Lucretians, next regard the curious eye,
Can you no art, no prudence there deſcry?
By your mechanic principles in vain
The ſenſe of ſight you labour to explain.
You ſay, from all the objects of the eye,
Thin colour'd ſhapes uninterrupted fly:
As wand'ring ghoſts, ſo ancient poets feign,
Skim thro' the air, and ſweep th' infernal plain,
So theſe light figures roam by day and night,
But undiſcover'd, till betray'd by light.
But can corporeal forms with ſo much eaſe
Meet in their flight a thouſand images,
And yet no conflict, no colliſive force
Break their thin texture, and diſturb their courſe?
What fix'd their parts, and made them ſo cohere,
That they the picture of the object wear?
What is the ſhape, that from a body flies?
What moves, what propagates, what multiplies
And paints one image in a thouſand eyes?
When to the eye the crowding figures paſs,
How in a point can all poſſeſs a place,
And lie diſtinguiſh'd in ſuch narrow ſpace?
Since all perception in the brain is made,
(Tho' where and how was never yet diſplay'd)
And ſince ſo great a diſtance lies between
The eye-balls and the ſeat of ſenſe within,
While in the eye th' arreſted object ſtays,
Tell what th' idea to the brain conveys?
You ſay, the ſpirits in the optic nerve,
Mov'd by the intercepted image, ſerve
To bear th' impreſſion to the brain, and give
The ſtroke, by which the object we perceive.
How does the brain touch'd with a diff'rent ſtroke
The whale diſtinguiſh from the marble rock;
Pronounce this tree a cedar, that an oak?

Can ſpirits weak or ſtronger blows expreſs,
One body greater and another leſs?
How do they make us ſpace and diſtance know?
At once diſtinct a thouſand objects ſhow?
Lucretians, now proceed; contemplate all
The nobler actions of the animal,
Which inſtinct ſome, ſome lower reaſon call.
Say, what contexture did by chance arrive,
Which to brute creatures did that inſtinct give
Whence they at ſight diſcern and dread their foe,
Their food diſtinguiſh, and their phyſic know?
By which the lion learns to hunt his prey,
And the weak herd to fear and fly away;
The birds contrive inimitable neſts,
And dens are haunted by the foreſt beaſts;
Whence ſome in ſubterranean dwellings hide,
Theſe in the rocks, and thoſe in woods abide;
Whence tim'rous beaſts thro' hills and lawns purſu'd,
By artful ſhifts the rav'ning foe elude.
What various wonders may obſervers ſee
In a ſmall inſect, the ſagacious bee!
Mark how the little untaught builders ſquare
Their rooms, and in the dark their lodgings rear!
Nature's mechanics they unwearied ſtrive,
And fill with curious labyrinths the hive.
See, what bright ſtrokes of architecture ſhine
Thro' the whole frame, what beauty, what deſign!
Each odoriferous cell, and waxen tow'r,
The yellow pillage of the rifled flow'r.
Has twice three ſides, the only figure fit
To which the lab'rers may their ſtores commit
Without the loſs of matter, or of room,
In all the wondrous ſtructure of the comb.
Next view, ſpectator, with admiring eyes,
In what juſt order all the apartments riſe!
So regular their equal ſides cohere,
Th' adapted angles ſo each other bear,
That by mechanic rules refin'd and bold
They are at once upheld, at once uphold.

Does not this ſkill ev'n vie with reaſon's reach?
Can Euclid more, can more Palladin teach?
Each verdant hill th' induſtrious chymiſts climb,
Extract the riches of the blooming thyme,
And provident of winter long before,
They ſtock their caves, and hoard their flow'ry ſtore.
In peace they rule their ſtate with prudent care,
Wiſely defend, or wage offenſive war.
Maro, theſe wonders offer'd to his thought,
Felt his known ardour, and the rapture caught;
Then rais'd his voice, and in immortal lays
Did, high as Heaven, the inſect nation raiſe.
If, Epicurus, this whole artful frame
Does not a wiſe creator's hand proclaim;
To view the intellectual world advance;
Is this the creature too of fate or chance?
Turn on itſelf thy god-like reaſon's ray,
Thy mind contemplate, and its powers ſurvey.
What high perfections grace the human mind,
In fleſh impriſon'd, and to earth confin'd!
What vigour has ſhe? what a piercing ſight?
Strong as the winds, and ſprightly as the light?
She moves unweary'd, as the active fire,
And like the flame, her flights to heaven aſpire.
By day her thoughts in never-ceaſing ſtreams
Flow clear, by night they ſtrive in troubled dreams.
She draws ten thouſand landſcapes in the brain,
Dreſſes of airy forms an endleſs train,
Which all her intellectual ſcenes prepare,
Enter by turns the ſtage, and diſappear.
To the remoter regions of the ſky
Her ſwift-wing'd thought can in a moment fly;
Climb to the heights of heav'n, to be employ'd
In viewing thence th' interminable void.
Can look beyond the ſtream of time, to ſee
The ſtagnant ocean of eternity.
Thoughts in an inſtant thro' the zodiac run,
A year's long journey for the lab'ring ſun:
Then down they ſhoot, as ſwift as darting light,
Nor can oppoſing clouds retard their flight:

Thro' ſubterranean vaults with eaſe they ſweep,
And ſearch the hidden wonders of the deep.
When man with reaſon dignify'd is born,
No images his naked mind adorn:
No ſciences or arts enrich his brain,
Nor fancy yet diſplays her pictur'd train.
He no innate ideas can diſcern
Of knowledge deſtitute, tho' apt to learn.
Our intellectual, like the body's eye,
Whilſt in the womb, no object can deſcry;
Yet is diſpos'd to entertain the light,
And judge of things when offer'd to the ſight.
When objects thro' the ſenſes paſſage gain,
And fill with various imag'ry the brain,
Th' ideas, which the mind does thence perceive,
To think and know the firſt occaſion give.
Did ſhe not uſe the ſenſes miniſtry,
Nor ever taſte, or ſmell, or hear, or ſee,
Could ſhe poſſeſt of pow'r perceptive be?
Wretches, who ſightleſs into being came,
Of light or colour no idea frame.
Then grant a man his being did commence,
Deny'd by nature each external ſenſe.
Theſe ports unopen'd, diffident we gueſs,
Th' unconſcious ſoul no image could poſſeſs.
Tho' what in ſuch a ſtate the reſtleſs train
Of ſpirits would produce, we aſk in vain.
The mind proceeds, and to reflection goes,
Perceives ſhe does perceive, and knows ſhe knows.
Reviews her acts, and does from thence conclude
She is with reaſon and with choice endu'd.
From individuals of diſtinguiſh'd kind,
By her abſtracting faculty, the mind
Preciſely general natures can conceive,
And birth to notions univerſal give.
The various modes of things diſtinctly ſhows,
A pure reſpect, a nice relation knows,
And ſees whence each reſpect and each relation flows.
By her abſtracting pow'r in pieces takes
The mixt and compound whole, which nature makes.

On objects of the ſenſes ſhe refines,
Beings by nature ſeparated joins,
And ſevers qualities, which that combines.
The mind from things repugnant, ſome reſpects
In which their natures are alike, ſelects,
And can ſome difference and unlikeneſs ſee,
In things which ſeem entirely to agree;
She does diſtinguiſh here, and there unite,
The mark of judgment that, and this of wit.
As ſhe can reckon, ſep'rate and compare,
Conceive what order, rule, proportion are,
So from one thought ſhe ſtill can more infer.
Maxim from maxim can by force expreſs,
And make diſcover'd truths aſſociate truths confeſs.
On plain foundations, which our reaſon lays,
She can ſtupendous frames of ſcience raiſe:
Notion on notion built will tow'ring riſe,
Till th' intellectual fabrics reach the ſkies.
The mathematic axioms, which appear
By ſcientific demonſtration clear,
The maſter builders on two pillars rear.
From two plain problems by laborious thought
Is all the wondrous ſuperſtructure wrought.
The ſoul, as mention'd, can herſelf inſpect,
By acts reflex can view her acts direct;
A taſk too hard for ſenſe; for tho' the eye
Its own reflected image can deſcry,
Yet it ne'er ſaw the ſight, by which it ſees,
Viſion affords no colour'd images.
The mind's tribunal can reports reject
Made by the ſenſes, and their faults correct.
The magnitude of diſtant ſtars it knows,
Which erring ſenſe, as twinkling tapers ſhows.
Crooked the ſhape our cheated eye believes,
Which thro' a double medium it receives;
Superior mind does a right judgment make,
Declares it ſtrait, and mends the eye's miſtake.
Where dwells this ſovereign arbitrary ſoul,
Which does the human animal control,
Inform each part, and agitate the whole?

O'er miniſterial ſenſes does preſide,
To all their various provinces divide,
Each member move, and ev'ry motion guide.
Which by her ſecret unconteſted nod
Her meſſengers the ſpirits ſends abroad,
Thro' ev'ry nervous paſs, and ev'ry vital road.
To fetch from ev'ry diſtant part a train,
Of outer objects to enrich the brain.
Where ſits this bright intelligence enthron'd,
With numberleſs ideas pour'd around?
Where wiſdom, prudence, contemplation ſtand,
And buſy phantoms watch her high command:
Where ſciences and arts in order wait,
And truths divine compoſe her godlike ſtate.
Can the diſſecting ſteel the brain diſplay,
And the auguſt apartment open lay,
Where this great queen ſtill chuſes to reſide
In intellectual pomp, and bright ideal pride?
Or can the eye aſſiſted by the glaſs
Diſcern the ſtrait but hoſpitable place,
In which ten thouſand images remain,
Without confuſion, and their rank maintain?
How does this wondrous principle of thought
Perceive the object by the ſenſes brought?
What philoſophic builder will eſſay
By rules mechanic to unfold the way
How a machine muſt be diſpos'd to think,
Ideas how to frame, and how to link?
Tell us, Lucretius, Epicurus tell,
And you in wit unrivall'd ſhall excel,
How through the outward ſenſe the object flies,
How in the ſoul her images ariſe.
What thinking, what perception is, explain;
What all the airy creatures of the brain;
How to the mind a thought reflected goes,
And how the conſcious engine knows it knows.
The mind a thouſand ſkilful works can frame,
Can form deep projects to procure her aim.
Merchants for Eaſtern pearl and golden ore
To croſs the main, and reach the Indian ſhore,

Prepare the floating ſhip, and ſpread the ſail,
To catch the impulſe of the breathing gale.
Warriors in framing ſchemes their wiſdom ſhow,
To diſappoint or circumvent the foe.
Th' ambitious ſtateſman labours dark deſigns,
Now open force employs, now undermines:
By paths direct his end he now purſues,
By ſide approaches now, and ſlanting views.
See, how reſiſtleſs orators perſuade,
Draw out their forces, and the heart invade:
Touch ev'ry ſpring and movement of the ſoul,
This appetite excite, and that control.
Their powerful voice can flying troops arreſt,
Confirm the weak, and melt th' obdurate breaſt;
Chace from the ſad their melancholy air,
Sooth diſcontent, and ſolace anxious care.
When threat'ing tides of rage and anger riſe,
Uſurp the throne, and reaſon's ſway deſpiſe,
When in the ſeats of life this tempeſt reigns,
Beats through the heart, and drives along the veins,
See, eloquence with force perſuaſive binds
The reſtleſs waves, and charms the warring winds:
Reſiſtleſs bids tumultuous uproar ceaſe,
Recals the calm, and gives the boſom peace.
Did not the mind, on heav'nly joy intent,
The various kinds of harmony invent?
She the theorbo, ſhe the viol found,
And all the moving melody of ſound.
She gave to breathing tubes a power unknown,
To ſpeak inſpir'd with accents not their own;
Taught tuneful ſons of muſic how to ſing,
How by vibrations of th' extended ſtring,
And manag'd impulſe on the ſuff'ring air,
T' extort the rapture, and delight the ear.
See, how celeſtial reaſon does command
The ready pencil in the painter's hand;
Whoſe ſtrokes affect with nature's ſelf to vie,
And with falſe life amuſe the doubtful eye.
Behold the ſtrong emotions of the mind
Exerted in the eyes, and in the face deſign'd.

Such is the artiſt's wondrous power, that we
Ev'n pictur'd ſouls, and colour'd paſſions ſee,
Where without words (peculiar eloquence)
The buſy figures ſpeak their various ſenſe.
What living face does more diſtreſs or woe,
More finiſh'd ſhame, confuſion, horror know,
Than what the maſters of the pencil ſhow?
  Mean time the chizel with the pencil vies;
The ſiſter arts diſpute the doubtful prize.
Are human limbs, ev'n in their vital ſtate,
More juſt and ſtrong, more free and delicate,
Than Bounorota's curious tools create?
He to the rock can vital inſtincts give,
Which thus transform'd can rage, rejoice, or grieve.
His ſkilful hand does marble veins inſpire
Now with the lover's, now the hero's fire,
So well the imagin'd actors play their part,
The ſilent hypocrites ſuch power exert,
That paſſions, which they feel not, they beſtow,
Affright us with their fear, and melt us with their woe.
There Niobe leans weeping on her arm,
How her ſad looks and beauteous ſorrow charm?
See here a Venus ſoft in Parian ſtone,
A Pallas there to ancient fables known;
That from the rock aroſe, not from the main,
This not from Jove's, but from the ſculptor's brain.
  Admire the carver's fertile energy,
With raviſh'd eyes his happy offspring ſee.
What beauteous figures by th' unrivall'd art
Of Britiſh Gibbons from the cedar ſtart?
He makes that tree unnative charms aſſume,
Uſurp gay honours, and another's bloom.
The various fruits, which different climates bear,
And all the pride the fields and gardens wear:
While from unjuicy limbs without a root
New buds deviſ'd, and leafy branches ſhoot.
  As human kind can by an act direct
Perceive and know, then reaſon and reflect:
So the ſelf-moving ſpring has power to chuſe,
Theſe methods to reject, and thoſe to uſe.

She can deſign and proſecute an end,
Exert her vigour or her act ſuſpend.
Free from the inſults of all foreign power,
She does her godlike liberty ſecure:
Her right and high prerogative maintains,
Impatient of the yoke, and ſcorns coercive chains.
She can her airy train of forms diſband,
And makes new levees at her own command.
O'er her ideas ſovereign ſhe preſides,
At pleaſure theſe unites, and thoſe divides.
The ready phantoms at her nod advance,
And form the buſy intellectual dance:
While her fair ſcenes to vary or ſupply,
She ſingles out fit images that lie
In memory's records which faithful hold
Objects immenſe in ſecret marks enroll'd,
The ſleeping forms at her command awake,
And now return, and now their cells forſake;
On active fancy's crowded theatre,
As ſhe directs, they riſe or diſappear.
Objects, which through the ſenſes make their way,
And juſt impreſſions to the ſoul convey,
Give her occaſion firſt herſelf to move,
And to exert her hatred, or her love.
Ideas, which to ſome impulſive ſeem,
Act not upon the mind, but that on them.
When ſhe to foreign objects audience gives,
Their ſtrokes and motions in the brain perceives,
As theſe perceptions we ideas name,
From her own power and active nature came,
So when diſcern'd by intellectual light,
Her ſelf her various paſſions does excite,
To ill her hate, to good her appetite:
To ſhun the firſt, the latter to procure,
She chuſes means by free elective power.
She can their various habitudes ſurvey,
Debate their fitneſs and their merit weigh,
And while the means ſuggeſted ſhe compares,
She to the rivals this or that prefers.

By her ſuperior power the reas'ning ſoul
Can each reluctant appetite control:
Can ev'ry paſſion rule, and ev'ry ſenſe,
Change nature's courſe, and with her laws diſpenſe:
Our breathing to prevent, ſhe can arreſt
Th' extenſion, or contraction of the breaſt:
When pain'd with hunger we can food refuſe,
And wholeſome abſtinence, or famine chuſe.
Can the wild beaſt his inſtinct diſobey,
And from his jaws releaſe the captive prey?
Or hungry herds on verdant paſtures lie
Mindleſs to eat, and reſolute to die?
With heat expiring, can the panting hart
Patient of thirſt from the cool ſtream depart?
Can brutes at will impriſon'd breath detain?
Torment prefer to eaſe, and life diſdain?
From all reſtraint, from all compulſion free,
Unforc'd, and unneceſſitated, we
Ourſelves determine, and our freedom prove,
When this we fly, and to that object move.
Had not the mind a power to will and chuſe,
One object to embrace, and one refuſe?
Could ſhe not act, or not her act ſuſpend,
As it obſtructed or advanced her end?
Virtue and vice were names without a cauſe,
This would not hate deſerve, nor that applauſe.
Juſtice in vain has high tribunals rear'd,
Whom can her ſentence puniſh, whom reward?
If impious children ſhould their father kill,
Can they be wicked, when they cannot will?
When only cauſes foreign and unſeen
Strike with reſiſtleſs force the ſprings within,
Whence in the engine man all motion muſt begin.
Are vapours guilty, which the vintage blaſt?
Are ſtorms proſcrib'd, which lay the foreſt waſte?
Why lies the wretch then tortur'd on the wheel,
If forc'd to treaſon or compell'd to ſteal?
Why does the warrior by auſpicious fate
With laurels crown'd, and clad in robes of ſtate,

In triumph ride amidſt the gazing throng,
Deaf with applauſes, and the poet's ſong;
If the victorious, but the brute machine
Did only wreaths inevitable win;
And no wiſe choice or vigilance has ſhown?
Mov'd by a fatal impulſe, not his own?
  Should trains of atoms human ſenſe impel,
Though not ſo fierce, ſo ſtrong, ſo viſible
As ſoldiers arm'd, and do not men arreſt
With clubs upheld and daggers at their breaſt,
Yet means compulſive are not plainer ſhown,
When ruffians drive, or conqu'rors drag us on:
As much we're forc'd, when by an atom's ſway
Controll'd as when a tyrant we obey:
And by whatever cauſe conſtrain'd to act,
We merit no reward, no guilt contract.
  Our mind of rulers feels a conſcious awe,
Reveres their juſtice, and regards their law.
She rectitude and deviation knows,
That vice from one, from one that virtue flows.
Of theſe ſhe feels unlike effects within,
From virtue pleaſure, and remorſe from ſin.
Hopes of a juſt reward by that are fed,
By this of wrath vindictive ſecret dread.
The mind which thus can rules of duty learn,
Can right from wrong, and good from ill diſcern.
Which the ſharp ſtroke of juſtice to prevent
Can ſhame expreſs, can grieve, reflect, repent;
From fate or chance her riſe can never draw,
Thoſe cauſes know not virtue, vice, or law.
  She can a life ſucceeding this conceive,
Of bliſs or woe an endleſs ſtate believe.
Dreading the juſt and univerſal doom,
And aw'd by fears of puniſhment to come,
By hopes excited of a glorious crown,
And certain pleaſures in a world unknown;
She can the fond deſires of ſenſe reſtrain,
Renounce delight, and chuſe diſtreſs and pain:
Can ruſh on danger, can deſtruction face,
Joyful relinquiſh life, and death embrace.

She to afflicted virtue can adhere,
And chains and want to proſp'rous guilt prefer;
Unmov'd theſe wild tempeſtuous ſteps ſurvey,
And view ſerene this reſtleſs rolling ſea.
In vain the monſters which the coaſt infeſt,
Spend all their rage to interrupt her reſt:
Her charming ſong the ſyren ſings in vain,
She can the tuneful hypocrite diſdain:
Fix'd and unchang'd the faithleſs world behold,
Deaf to its threats, and to its favour cold.
Sages remark, we labour not to ſhow
The will is free, but that the man is ſo.
For what enlighten'd reas'ner can declare
What human will and underſtanding are?
What ſcience from thoſe objects can we frame
Of which we little know, beſides the name?
The learned, who with anatomic art
Diſſect the mind, and thinking ſubſtance part,
And various powers and faculties aſſert;
Perhaps by ſuch abſtraction of the mind
Divide the things that are in nature join'd,
What maſters of the ſchools can make it clear
Thoſe faculties, which two to them appear,
Are not reſiding in the ſoul the ſame,
And not diſtinct, but by a diff'rent name?
Thus has the muſe purſu'd her hardy theme,
And ſung the wonders of this artful frame.
E'er yet one ſubterranean arch was made,
One cavern vaulted, or one girder laid:
Ere the high rocks did o'er the ſhores ariſe,
Or ſnowy mountains tower'd amidſt the ſkies;
Before the wat'ry troops fil'd off from land,
And lay amidſt the rocks intrench'd in ſand;
Before the air its boſom did unfold,
Or burniſh'd orbs in blue expanſion roll'd;
She ſung how nature then in embryo lay,
And did the ſecrets of her birth diſplay.
When, after, at th' Almighty's high command,
Obedient waves divided from the land;

And ſhades and lazy miſts were chas'd away,
While roſy light diffus'd the tender day:
When uproar ceas'd, and wild confuſion fled,
And new-born nature rais'd her beauteous head,
She ſung the frame of this terreſtial pile,
The hills, the rocks, the rivers and the ſoil.
She view'd the ſandy frontiers, which reſtrain
The noiſy inſults of th' impriſon'd main:
Rang'd o'er the wide diffuſion of the waves,
The moiſt cerulean walks, and ſearch'd the coral caves.
She then ſurvey'd the fluid fields of air,
And the crude ſeeds of meteors faſhion'd there.
Then with continu'd flight ſhe ſped her way,
Mounted, and bold purſu'd the ſource of day.
With wonder of celeſtial motions ſung,
How the pois'd orbs are in the vacant hung;
How the bright ſluices of etherial light
Now ſhut, defend the empire of the night,
And now drawn up with wiſe alternate care,
Let floods of glory out, and ſpread with day the air.
Then with a daring wing ſhe ſoar'd ſublime,
From realm to realm, from orb to orb did climb.
Swift through the ſpacious gulph ſhe urg'd her way,
At length emerged in empyrean day:
Where far, oh far, beyond what mortals ſee,
In the void diſtricts of immenſity;
The mind new ſuns, new planets can explore,
And yet beyond can ſtill imagine more.
Thus in bold numbers did th' advent'rous muſe
To ſing the lifeleſs parts of nature chuſe,
And then advanc'd to wonders yet behind,
Survey'd, and ſung the vegetable kind.
Did lofty woods, and humble brakes review,
Along the valley ſwept and o'er the mountain flew.
Then left the flow'ry field and waving grove,
And unfatigu'd with grateful labour ſtrove
To climb th' amazing heights of ſenſe, and ſing
The power preceptive, and the inward ſpring
Which agitates and guides each living thing.

BRITISH MUSEUM
27
53
APR

BLACKMORE.

She sung the frame of this terrestrial pile,
The Hills the Rocks the Rivers and the Soil:
She view'd the sandy Barriers which restrain
The restless Infults of the imprison'd main.

Vide Book 7 Lineage Page 172.

Drawn by E. Corbould. Engraved for C. Cooke, Augst 1st 1797. Engraved by C. Mosses

She next eſſay'd the embryo's riſe to trace
From an unfaſhion'd, rude, unchannell'd maſs;
And ſung how ſpirits waken'd in the brain
Exert their force, and genial toil maintain;
Erect the beating heart, the channels frame,
Unfold entangled limbs, and kindle vital flame.
How the ſmall pipes are in meanders laid,
And bounding life is to and fro convey'd.
How ſpirits, which for ſenſe and motion ſerve,
Unguided find the perforated nerve.
Through every dark receſs purſue their flight,
Unconſcious of the road and void of ſight,
Yet certain of the end ſtill guide their motions right.
From thence a nobler flight ſhe did eſſay,
The mind's extended empire to ſurvey.
She ſung the godlike principle of thought,
And how from objects by the ſenſes brought,
The intellectual imag'ry is wrought.
How ſhe the modes of beings can diſcern,
A nice reſpect, a mere relation learn:
Can all the thin abſtracted notions reach
Which Grecian wits, or, Britain, thine can teach.
Thus has the muſe ſtrove to diſplay a part
Of thoſe unnumber'd miracles of art;
Of prudence, conduct, and a wiſe deſign,
Which to th' attentive thought conſpicuous ſhine.
Still vanquiſh'd atheiſts, will you keep the field,
And hard in error ſtill refuſe to yield?
See, all your broken arms lie ſpread around,
And ignominious rout deforms the ground.
Be wiſe, and once admoniſh'd by a foe, [know.
Where lies your ſtrength, and where your weakneſs
No more at reaſon's ſolemn bar appear,
Hardy no more ſcholaſtic weapons bear.
Diſband your feeble forces, and decline
The war, no more in tinſel armour ſhine;
Nor ſhake your bulruſh ſpears, but ſwift repair
To your ſtrong place of arms, the ſcoffer's chair;
And thence ſupported with a mocking ring,
Sarcaſtic darts and keen invectives fling

Againſt your foes, and ſcornful at your feaſts
Religion vanquiſh with deciſive jeſts:
Arm'd with reſiſtleſs laughter heav'n aſſail,
Relinquiſh reaſon, and let mirth prevail.
Good heav'n! that men, who vaunt diſcerning ſight,
And arrogant from wiſdom's diſtant height
Look down on vulgar mortals, who revere
A cauſe ſupreme, ſhould their proud building rear
Without one prop the pondrous pile to bear.
How much the judge, who does in heav'n preſide,
Re-mocks the ſcoffer, and contemns his pride!
Behold, the ſad unſufferable hour
Advances near, which will his error cure;
When he compell'd ſhall drink the watchful bowl,
And ruin'd feel immortal vengeance roll
Thro' all his veins, and drench his inmoſt ſoul.
O'erwhelm'd with horror, ſunk in deep deſpair,
And loſt for ever, will the wretch forbear
To curſe his madneſs, and blaſpheme the power
Of his juſt Sovereign, which he mock'd before?
Hail king ſupreme! of pow'r immenſe abyſs!
Father of light! exhauſtleſs ſource of bliſs!
Thou uncreated, ſelf-exiſtent cauſe,
Controll'd by no ſuperior being's laws;
Ere infant light eſſay'd to dart the ray,
Smil'd heavenly ſweet, and try'd to kindle day;
Ere the wide fields of æther were diſplay'd,
Or ſilver ſtars, cerulean ſpheres inlaid;
Ere yet the eldeſt child of time was born,
Or verdant pride young nature did adorn,
Thou art; and didſt eternity employ
In unmoleſted peace, in plenitude of joy.
In its ideal frame the world deſign'd
From ages paſt lay finiſh'd in thy mind.
Conform to this divine imagin'd plan,
With perfect art th' amazing work began.
Thy glance ſurvey'd the ſolitary plains,
Where ſhapeleſs ſhade inert and ſilent reigns;

Then in the dark and undiſtinguiſh'd ſpace,
Unfruitful, uninclos'd and wild of face,
Thy compaſs for the world mark'd out the deſtin'd place.
Then didſt thou thro' the fields of barren night
Go forth, collected in creating might.
Where thou almighty vigour didſt exert,
Which emicant did this and that way dart
Thro' the black boſom of the empty ſpace:
The gulphs confeſs th' omnipotent embrace,
And pregnant grown with elemental ſeed,
Unfiniſh'd orbs, and worlds in embryo breed.
From the crude maſs, omniſcient architect,
Thou for each part materials didſt ſelect,
And with a maſter-hand thy world erect.
Labour'd by thee, the globes, vaſt lucid buoys,
By thee uplifted float in liquid ſkies.
By thy cementing word their parts cohere,
And roll by thy impulſive nod in air.
Thou in the vacant didſt the earth ſuſpend,
Advance the mountains, and the vales extend;
People the plains with flocks, with beaſts the wood,
And ſtore with ſcaly colonies the flood.
Next man aroſe, at thy creating word,
Of thy terreſtrial realms vicegerent lord.
His ſoul more artful labour, more refin'd,
And emulous of bright ſeraphic mind,
Ennobled by thy image ſpotleſs ſhone,
Prais'd thee her author, and ador'd thy throne:
Able to know, admire, enjoy her God,
She did her high felicity applaud.
Since thou didſt all the ſpacious worlds diſplay,
Homage to thee let all obedient pay.
Let glitt'ring ſtars that dance their deſtin'd ring
Sublime in ſky, with vocal planets ſing
Confed'rate praiſe to thee, O great creator king.
Let the thin diſtricts of the waving air,
Conveyancers of ſound, thy ſkill declare.
Let winds, the breathing creatures of the ſkies,
Call in each vig'rous gale, that roving flies

By land or ſea, then one loud triumph raiſe,
And all their blaſts employ in ſongs of praiſe.
While painted herald-birds thy deeds proclaim,
And on their ſpreading wings convey thy fame:
Let eagles, which in heaven's blue concave ſoar,
Scornful of earth ſuperior ſeats explore,
And riſe with breaſts erect againſt the ſun,
Be miniſters to bear thy bright renown,
And carry ardent praiſes to thy throne.
Ye fiſh aſſume a voice, with praiſes fill
The hollow rock, and loud reactive hill.
Let lions with their roar their thanks expreſs,
With acclamations ſhake the wilderneſs.
Let thunder clouds, that float from pole to pole,
With ſalvos loud ſalute thee as they roll.
Ye monſters of the ſea, ye noiſy waves
Strike with applauſe the repercuſſive caves.
Let hail and rain, let meteors form'd of fire
And lambent flames in this bleſt work conſpire.
Let the high cedar and the mountain pine
Lowly to thee, great king, their heads incline,
Let ev'ry ſpicy odoriferous tree
Preſent its incenſe, and its balm to thee.
And thou, heav'ns viceroy o'er this world below,
In this bleſt taſk ſuperior ardour ſhow:
To view thyſelf inflect thy reaſon's ray,
Nature's repleniſh'd theatre ſurvey;
Then all on fire the author's ſkill adore,
And in loud ſongs extol creating pow'r.
Degenerate minds in mazy error loſt
May combat heav'n, and impious triumphs boaſt;
But while my veins feel animating fires,
And vital air this breathing breaſt inſpires,
Grateful to heav'n I'll ſtretch a pious wing,
And ſing his praiſe, who gave me pow'r to ſing.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM 27 53 APR

CATALOGUE

OF THE WORKS ALREADY PUBLISHED OF

COOKE's

Uniform Cheap and Elegant

POCKET LIBRARY.

Either of the Works may be had detached from the General Collection, or in ſeparate Numbers,

Price only Sixpence each.

The Readers may therefore confine their choice to thoſe only which they moſt approve.

SELECT POETS.

Authors.	*Price.*	*Authors.*	*Price.*
Goldſmith	0 6	Tickel	1 0
Gray	0 6	Lanſdowne	1 0
Falconer	0 6	Broome	1 0
Collins	0 6	Blackmore	1 0
Armſtrong	0 6	Shakeſpeare	1 6
Pomfret	0 6	Parnel	1 6
Otway	0 6	Waller	1 6
Cunningham	1 0	Shenſtone	1 6
Mallet	1 0	Akenſide	1 6
Congreve	1 0	Thomſon	1 6
Addiſon	1 0	Pope	1 6
Rowe	1 0	Milton	4 6
Fenton	1 0		

SACRED CLASSICS.

Death of Abel	0 6	Rowe's Exerciſes	1 0
Economy of Human Life	0 6	Centaur not Fabulous	1 0
Addiſon's Evidences	1 0	Hervey's Meditations	2 0
Dodd on Death	1 0	Pilgrim's Progreſs	2 0
Dodd's Priſon Thoughts	1 0	Blackmore's Creation	1 0

Although Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progreſs cannot come under the Denomination of a Claſſic Production, we have introduced it in the Sacred Claſſics, as it exhibits a very curious Specimen of the Allegorical Style of Writing; and from its moral Tendency ſerves to co-operate with other Works in promoting the important Cauſe of Religion and Virtue.

In an Age of Erudition and free Enquiry, it muſt give a ſenſible Pleaſure to reflecting Minds, to ſee inſtruction mingled with Amuſement, and the moſt ſerious and important Truths introduced to our Notice in the Garb of Pleaſure and Entertainment.

SELECT NOVELS.

Novels.	*Authors.*	*Quantity.*	*Price.*
Solyman and Almena . .	Langhorne .	1 No.	0 6
Zadig	Voltaire . .	1 No.	0 6
Caſtle of Otranto . . .	Muralto . .	1 No.	0 6
Almoran and Hamet . . .	Hawkeſworth	1 No.	0 6
Raſſelas	Johnſon . .	1 No.	0 6
Sentimental Journey . . .	Sterne . .	1 No.	0 6
Theodoſius and Conſtantia .	Langhorne .	2 Nos.	1 0
Beliſarius	Marmontel .	2 Nos.	1 0
Pompey the Little . . .	Coventry .	2 Nos.	1 0
Candid	Voltaire . .	2 Nos.	1 0
Peruvian Princeſs	Grafigny . .	2 Nos.	1 0
Louiſa Mildmay	Kelly . . .	2 Nos.	1 0
Adventures of an Atom . .	Ditto . . .	2 Nos.	1 0
Vicar of Wakefield . . .	Goldſmith .	3 Nos.	1 6
Chineſe Tales	Gueulet . .	3 Nos.	1 6
Launcelot Greaves . . .	Smollet . .	3 Nos.	1 6
Devil on Two Sticks . .	Le Sage . .	3 Nos.	1 6
Gulliver's Travels . . .	Swift . .	4 Nos.	2 0
Joſeph Andrews	Fielding . .	4 Nos.	2 0
Telemachus	Fenelon . .	6 Nos.	3 0
Moral Tales	Marmontel .	6 Nos.	3 0
Humphrey Clinker . . .	Smollet . .	6 Nos.	3 0
Count Fathom	Smollet . .	7 Nos.	3 6
Tales of the Genii . . .	Morell . .	7 Nos.	3 6
Roderic Random	Smollet . .	7 Nos.	3 6
Amelia	Fielding . .	8 Nos.	4 0
Robinſon Cruſoe	De Foe . .	8 Nos.	4 0
Triſtram Shandy	Sterne . .	6 Nos.	3 0
Gil Blas	Le Sage . .	11 Nos.	5 6
Perigrine Pickle	Smollet . .	13 Nos.	6 6
Tom Jones	Fielding . .	13 Nos.	6 6
Don Quixote	Smollet . .	16 Nos.	8 0

The Works enumerated in this Catalogue will be followed by others of equal Eſtimation, as none will gain Admiſſion into this Library but ſuch as have been ſtamped with univerſal Approbation.

In order to preſerve an Uniformity in the Size of the ſmall Volumes, it is recommended to unite in the binding, thoſe Works which are compriſed in one Number with thoſe which are compriſed in two.

NEW EDITION OF

HALL'S ENCYCLOPÆDIA,

On a new and improved Plan.

Reviſed, corrected, and conſiderably enlarged, by the Addition of many new and valuable Improvements.

BY T. A. LLOYD,

Including a conſiderable Quantity of additional Letter-preſs, introduced for the Purpoſe of enlarging on the Syſtems and Treatiſes, as alſo on ſuch Subjects in the Alphabetical Part as were not before ſufficiently explained. Completed in one hundred and Fifty Numbers, forming Three Volumes in large Folio, elegantly printed on a new Letter, and fine Writing Paper; *Price Three Pounds Fifteen.*

Illuſtrated with near Two Hundred Engravings; exhibiting, amongſt a Variety of Subjects, accurate Repreſentations of all the newly invented Implements, Machinery, &c.

The Whole of this Work being printed off, it may be had complete. Thoſe who wiſh to take in the Work more progreſſively, may be accommodated with one or more half Volumes at a time, or may have the Work in any Quantity, as may be most agreeable or convenient for reading: and as many Persons may wiſh to take in the Numbers Weekly, we have, for this Purpoſe, commenced a Republication:

And on SATURDAY next will be publiſhed, NUMBER I.

Price only SIX-PENCE,

(The ſucceeding Numbers to be continued Weekly) Of the

ENCYCLOPÆDIA;

OR COMPLETE, MODERN, UNIVERSAL,

DICTIONARY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES,

In which all the RESPECTIVE SCIENCES are arranged into COMPLETE SYSTEMS, the ARTS digeſted into DISTINCT TREATISES, and Philoſophical Subjects introduced in ſeparate Diſſertations. Alſo the detached Parts of Knowledge alphabetically arranged, and copiouſly explained, according to the beſt Authorities, including all the material Information that is contained in

CHAMBER'S CYCLOPÆDIA,

THE ENCYCLOPÆDIA BRITANNICA,

And the FRENCH ENCYCLOPÆDIA.

The Whole containing a copious Digeſt and Diſplay of the complete Theory and Practice of the LIBERAL and MECHANICAL ARTS, and compriſing a univerſal Repoſitory of

ANCIENT AND MODERN LITERATURE.

Freed from the Errors and Superfluities of other Dictionaries; and including all the new Improvements and lateſt Diſcoveries made in the Arts and Sciences.

A NEW EDITION OF

BANKES'S SYSTEM OF GEOGRAPHY.

Founded on the moſt reſpectable Authorities, formed with the greateſt Accuracy, from Materials of undeniable Authenticity, and corrected by every Modern Obſervation;

Forming two Volumes in Folio, embelliſhed with two hundred elegant Engravings, beſides a conſiderable Number of Whole Sheet Maps, which form

A COMPLETE ATLAS.

Completed in NINETY Numbers, Price *Two Pounds Five.* Every Number is embelliſhed with at leaſt One elegant Engraving, the major Part of the Numbers contain Two, and ſome Three, beſides Maps, Plans, Charts, &c. This Work being publiſhed in Numbers, may be had in any Quantity at a Time, as may be moſt convenient for Peruſal, or complete.

THE COMPLETE SYSTEM OF UNIVERSAL

GEOGRAPHY.

Forming a comprehenſive Hiſtory and Deſcription of

EUROPE, | AFRICA,
ASIA, | And AMERICA,

As divided into Empires, Kingdoms, and States.

This Work alſo contains copious Extracts and faithful Details from Modern Travels; with all that is material in

CAPTAIN COOKE'S VOYAGES.

And includes the more recent Diſcoveries of the moſt diſtinguiſhed Navigators of the various Nations; compriſing the Eſſence of all the moſt remarkable and intereſting

VOYAGES AND TRAVELS.

Together with a particular Account of the Reſults of the lateſt Excurſions made into the interior Parts of

NEW HOLLAND.

Including a particular Deſcription of Botany Bay, Norfolk Iſland, and Port Jackſon.

Interſperſed with a greater Variety of recent and authentic Intelligence than is to be found in any Syſtem of Geography ever before publiſhed.

Forming together an authentic and entertaining Account of every Thing worthy of Notice throughout the Face of Nature, and compriſing a complete Deſcription of

THE WHOLE WORLD.

To which is added,

A complete Guide to Geography, Aſtronomy, the Uſe of the Globes, Maps, &c.

By the Rev. THOMAS BANKES,

Of St. Mary Hall, Oxon, and Vicar of Dixton in Monmouthſhire.

BRITISH MUSEUM
27 53
APR